

## \*ARRANGED MARRIAGE : AYALAKHA\*

### Introduction

My name is Ayalakha Langa the daughter of Nokulunga Langa and Mpumelelo Langa.. I am 26 years old. I'm a Doctor. I have a big sister i love most Alunamda Zwane well don't mind the surname she's married. We grow up together as one of the happiest family you once heard about ninani I'm light in colour. They even call me Pinky because when something hit me or i fall by mistake that part will turn red fast meaning i do bruises easy.. i am fat not that fat but then i am fat Alunamda like to call me "Stufuza" . I grew up being loved and all. My father is so streat and believe a lot in traditions. Mom and Dad were always lovey dovey i swear they were the street role models. When i grow up i wanted to be like them. I only saw them fighting with word's once when my father forced Alunamda

to get married to a guy she doesn't know.

Everything turned up and down but my father is my father when he made his mind forget he won't change it. Alunamda was was crying day and night and that thing hurt me. I tried to talk to Dad but he said I'm still too young to understand traditional rules guys i was 24 that time. That's how i found out that they married traditional with Mom, by force and he used them to convince Alunamda that one day she will love that guy and indeed she does now. I grew up as a little beautiful girl who always had what she wanted cause i was my dad's little girl. One day i was coming from work. I was so tired to a point that i was lazy to drive. I took an Uber and left my car at the hospital. When i got there i saw 3 black car's outside. I just thought that they are my father's friend's or something. I'm staying with my parent's it's just that i don't want to leave them otherwise i have money and i can find my own place okay i went inside with my heels on my hand and my purse. I took of the shoes on the car they were killing me. As i walk inside i heard voices all the find out the living room was full of old people. I

saw my father's face change like he was embarrassed by the way i was looking. They all turned and looked at me. I felt embarrassed too. I greeted them. They agreed as i was walking upstairs i heard one of them talking to my Dad

"Is she the one?"

I didn't mind them i just went upstairs threw myself on my bed. Within five minutes the door opened it was my mother. She came to my bed and kissed my forehead. The kiss was long, more like a sad kiss

"Stufuza you look so tired"

"Yeah i had a very long, busy day plus yesterday i was out with my friends drinking"

"I see"

"Are you okay?"

"You see those people downstairs?"

"Yess who are they exactly?"

"Your in lows he done it again"

My heart frized a minute. It was like i was dreaming.

My Dad can't do this to his little princess.

"I'm sorry i tried talking to him but he couldn't listen to me. You know your Dad i tried baby i swear"

Jumping from bed i cried "No Mom it can't happen" unfortunately i was fooling myself it was really happening.

"He even accepted the money. I'm here to help you pack your things"

"Pack my things never. It's either he gives them their money back because there's no way I'm getting married Mom never"

She came to me and hugged me.

"I don't want to lose you like Alunamda but there's nothing i could do"

I broke the hug

"If so do something"

I then ran downstairs still not wearing my shoes. I cared less after all this is my home and i will do everything that i want. As i pass the elders there. Dad talked to me

"Are you done packing little princess"

I looked at him. He showed excitement and a happy face. His face was so pale like this is not wrong at all

"I'm not going anywhere"

One of the elders stood up and looked at my Dad

"Talk to your Daughter Mpumelelo. We are expecting to see her tomorrow in our house with her husband"

They all stood up and walked out.. They bumped to Alunamda at the door. They looked really wealthy but weird. They are making my blood run more like freeze. There's actually something weird about this. Why so called "Husband" is not here like Alunamda's husband was here during lobola negotiations. Dad came to me and hold my face

"You need to preper yourself princess tomorrow I'm taking you there to your in laws"

"Why Dad huh why? I thought I'm your little princess. I thought you love me"

"Ayalakha don't talk like that. You both know that Dad love's you"

"You are selling us to people we don't even know where is love there?"

"You didn't pay attention or listen to my traditional stories i see"

There we go again argh i ran outside got inside Mom's car. Few minutes there i heard voices shouting at each other i knew it was about it. Alunamda came outside and shouted my name while father and Mom are fighting over this. I opened the window "I'm here" she came to the car and looked at me

"I never thought Dad will repeat this"

"I don't want to get married Alunamda. I'm still young. I never been with someone for years or long time. All my relationships were just a mess that's why i choose to be single and now what Am i going to do? Surly the guy is too old or ugly. Alunamda marriage it's a lot"

"I know Stufuza but you don't have a choice. Lobola

negotiations are done. They gave him lot of money close to 3million Dad never said no to such money. I had a lucky that we fell inlove with the guy he chose for me it was really a lucky and trust me everything was not easy who knows maybe you will also love the guy"

"There's something weird about this people Alunamda. It's either they are killers or something or maybe they are ashamed of their son. Why didn't they come with him? Or maybe he's old"

"Don't think about those things we will see them tomorrow"

We stayed there for 30 minutes then we drove to the restaurant and had our meal there. Minding that people will be looking at me as I'm not wearing my shoes we first bought sandals then went to eat. I dropped her to her house then went to my house. That night i didn't sleep properly thinking about this thing. What if this man is one of those who are so abusive and stuff. What if he's a killer or what if his old and ugly..

Please like comment and share. I will really appreciate it.

## Episode 1

Morning came i took a shower and wore my clothes. My mind was all over also with my feelings knowing that i have a husband waiting for me out there it really broke my heart. But i was having a believe that maybe my father have changed his mind. I don't know why i keep thinking this but i believed that my father knows what's best for me. I took my things and went downstairs by looking at the couple i knew nothing changed. You could see they were still fighting. They looked at me as i walk towards them. I placed my purse and phone on the table.

"Are you ready to go?"

That was Dad looking at me. I looked at Mom. She took her cup of coffee and stood up. She took a hold of my shoulder.



"I tried. I'm sorry for failing you"

She then walked upstairs. I begged Dad to stop this unfortunately i wasted my time. I took my purse and phone

"You can't go to work today. Your in law's are waiting for me"

"You can't destroy my happiness and my job. I will see them later"

Luckily i requested an Uber. Arriving at the hospital i went to my office. Everyone could see i was not okay because I'm always hyperactive and loud. One of my patients asked me if i do have problems. Silly question right. I didn't blame her because i know myself. I had a very long and a tiring day. Later i went home using my car. I was so shattered when i get there. Dad was sitting in the lounge with my suitcases near him.

"Don't even think of relaxing we need to go. I have packed all your things"

He said that pushing them outside. It was clearly that he's kicking me out of his house. I went

upstairs to check on my Mom. She was sitting on a bed crying. I never saw her crying before. She wiped her tears quickly when she sees me.

"I am leaving Mom"

I said that with a low voice. Lalela i was so down i could feel my immune system throwing their guns down. I even felt like my purse is heavy. She stood up and hugged me i couldn't control it but allow then to fall down my face. I was hurt. I remember last time crying it was when Alunamda was leaving to her in law's. After our long hug. She wiped my tears and wished me luck in my marriage. I went downstairs leaving her crying. I could hear her crying voice as i walk downstairs. I went outside Dad was talking to Alunamda near my car. She ran to me and we hugged.

"Oh God i can't believe it's happening"

"What if h..."

"Don't Stufuza you will make this more difficult. Whenever there are problems or you feel like talking to someone my door is always open for you okay"

I nodded then walked to the car. I gave Dad my car key's and got inside. Alunamda came to the window. I rolled it down

"I wish you luck. Please do call okay"

"It's not like I'm going to die. I know your place i will drive there"

"I love you"

"I love you too"

Dad started driving. I couldn't even look at him. I hated him for a second.

"Everything it's going to be okay princess. Marriage is not that bad you know"

"Please stop. I don't want to hear anything from you now. Will you please give myself time to think"

"If you insist"

In 15 minutes we arrived there. Dad was in the front pushing my suitcases as we walk inside. You could see his excitement. The house was indeed big. It was a mansion. As we walk inside someone started ululating. My Dad started praising. I didn't see

anything interesting there. I was bored. There was an old man, old lady and a girl younger than me. They welcomed us and we sat down. They introduced themselves. It was his mother, father and a young sister. Later my Dad went home. I was sitting on a couch not knowing what to do, go or say. His mother came to me

"Let me take you to your room"

"Thank you"

I stood up and pulled one of my suitcases. She shouted at the girl. Her name is Anelisiwe the last born

"Anelisiwe this is not the way we treat visitors here"

She jumped from the couch and came to us

"Sorry mother. Let me help you"

She said that taking a suitcase from me. We went upstairs. I looked around the walls hoping that I will see the guy's pictures but there was nothing. We got to the room and the girl walked out.

"This is your room Makoti I hope you like it"

The room was big. I don't talk about the bed.  
Everything was beautiful and sparkling.

"I like it Mom thank you"

"Your husband is not here. He was expecting to see you yesterday unfortunately you didn't come"

"Where is he now?"

"He went to a business trip early today. He will be back in 4 to 5 day's"

That was a relief. I'm not ready to see him. I'm seriously not ready maybe his picture will be fine

"Can i see him please maybe his picture"

"I'm sorry my dear i can't."

"Why?"

"I'm not allowed to do that. Join us downstairs in few hour's"

"Okay thank you"

"Can you please tell me your favorite food"

"BBQ chicken and mushroom pizza"

"Okay"

She walked out. I went to the bathroom and i was impressed. It was so big and beautiful. I took out my laptop and skyped with Palesa my friend.

"Baby"

"Where are you wena in the hotel?" She asked

"Hotel no"

"Then where are you?"

"In my in law's "

"In law's Pinky"

"Yess. My father did it again"

"What? What's wrong with your father?"

"I don't know baby"

"Yhoo. Did you see your husband then?"

"Not yet. His out for a business trip"

"I will come to your work tomorrow we need to talk"

"Okay"

"I'm so sorry friend. Everything is gonna be okay i promise"

"Thank you friend"

"Love you"

I dropped the call and laid down. I even fall asleep. I was woken up by Anelisiwe telling me that dinner is ready. I washed my face and walked downstairs. I sat down and ate my favourite food silently

"What are you doing for living" his mother asked and everyone looked at me

"I'm a Doctor"

"Meaning there will be no sickness that will attack us here. We are safe no more dying of people" his father said that smiling at his food. I laughed a bit. Anelisiwe was busy pressing her phone. I see she's a lazy spoiled brat by looking at her.

"Put your phone down Anelisiwe" her father snapped at her. She place it down and ate her food. After eating i attempted to wash the dishes but his mother stopped me. I went upstairs took a shower

and wore my pyjamas. I prayed feeling so lonely, scared and hurt. After praying i called mother and Alunamda then made the bed. I got to bed and felt something cold on my tigh. I moved my hand and took it out. It was a gold watch. I shook my head asking myself how did it get here. I placed it to the side i think is his. Trying to sleep i couldn't. I took my laptop and watched a movie and eventually slept

Please like, comment and share.. thanks for the previous likes

Episode 2

3 day's later i came from work early. I was going out with Palesa and Onica. I first went to freshen up then i go. When i get there i was told to cook a proper meal. When i ask the reason they said my husband is coming back today. I could feel my heart beat fast when they said that. In few seconds i felt very weak and scared. Walking upstairs to my



room i wanted to cry but tears couldn't flow down. I threw myself on a bed and groaned. I don't want to see him. In fact i don't want him, i don't want this marriage nor this people. I want my life back not this. I took my phone and called Palesa cancelling the day. She was scared to hear that my husband is coming back the thing is we both believe that he's an old man. With a fat body, someone i couldn't even allow to touch me or anything. I then wore my sleepers and went downstairs. I was confused i didn't know what to cook. But i ended up deciding. I finished cooking in few hour's. I went upstairs took a shower and went back downstairs waiting for the guy. You could see i was nervous. His kept on looking at me. I felt like i need water. I then went to kitchen and poured myself a glass of water. Gulping it all i felt a little bit better.

"You are nervous i see" i turned my head and met with his mother. "My son is very unique. Since he came to South Africa he haven't been in a relationship that's why my husband decided to find a wife for him. He wants a normal life and i believe

you will give him that." She looked a little bit sad when she said those words. I wondered and wondered how unique is this son. She came to me and hold my hands. "Make him believe that he can also live a normal life" she took glasses and walked out. I heard voices meaning his here. I could hear Anelisiwe screaming. I took a deep breath and walked out of the kitchen. I saw an old man sitting down talking to them. My knees felt weak, it can't be my husband NO. When he saw me he stood up. I felt like running outside.

"Makoti this is Thembelani your grandfather in law" his father said that. I took a deep breath. Feeling a little bit relieved. We exchanged greetings and handshaked. He kept complimenting me.

"Since your husband is coming today. I asked him to come and help me to set a traditional wedding day" his father said that looking at me.

"Wedding? Why so fast. I thought i have to know my husband first" his grabdpa answered me

"Knowing your husband will take few hour's. We

need to see babies running around the house breaking everything"

"Excuse me" i said that running upstairs. I can't believe they want children so fast. I knew from there that i can't do this. I was so angry. I paced up and down not knowing what to do. Something popped into my mind. Maybe i should run away from this. Go far away from here maybe Mexico or something. My Dad will be really disappointed but there's nothing i could do. I need to save myself from this. Anelisiwe came to the room "They said i should tell you that dinner is ready"

"My husband is here?"

"No. He called and said he will be late"

"Okay I'm coming"

I took my phone and texted Palesa. "Please help me with a passport to Dubai, Paris, Mexico or New York just far away from here" i then went downstairs and joined them. They complimented my food but his father was quite more like something is bothering him. After eating i washed

the dishes and went upstairs. I had 5 missed calls from Palesa. I took my phone and went to the balcony and called her.

"You want to run away"

"Please help me Palesa i need a passport "

"Come on Pinky you can't skip the country for something that you can be able to change. You can't leave us here think about your family"

"You don't understand Palesa this people are expecting me to get pregnant soon"

"Tell them to go and fuck themselves. Pinky stop this marriage before it get too far. I don't care about your father or what. Your happiness it's your first priority don't let some fucking tradition to steel it from you"

"Okay but my request still stands "

"One thing at a time"

"Goodnight"

"I love you"

"I love you too" after the call i went back to the room. I closed the sliding door and a curtain when i turn back i bumped to a guy i believed it's my husband. I screamed because i couldn't believe what I'm seeing. A guy with a Vitilage. He scared me because i didn't believe i could see someone with vitilage in real. He ran to the door and switched off the lights. "I'm sorry i scared you"

He said that with a sad voice. I could feel he was hurt by the way i reacted. His face was having two colours down to his neck. His hands was having this vitilage. I know a Vitilage is a condition that causes some area of the skin to lose color. People with vitilage have no way of knowing how much of their body will be affected and how much color their skin will lose. I know that vitilage can set during childhood. I remembered the article i once read about people with vitilage that they are often bullied because of their looks but they also get many insult from people who are not necessary trying to hurt them. "I'm sorry too my problem is i was not expecting to see someone in the room" i answered

trying to calm him down.. i went to near the door.  
He cried "Don't switch on the lights "

"Why?"

"J ust don't"

"I want to wear my pyjamas "

"Light your phone or wait for me to get undercover"

"I can't wait for long i want to sleep"

"Promise not to get scared or ask questions about myself. J ust promise not to look at me because i know i will scare you"

"I promise"

I then switch on the lights. He was left with his boxers all the body was having this light color. It looked beautiful for me but rare and scary. He looked older than me maybe about 5 or 4 years. He got to bed and covered himself with a blanket. I picked his clothes from the floor and put them in a washing busked. I took off my dress and wore my nightdress. Getting in bed i faced the other side. I felt bad for how i reacted.

"How was your trip" i asked expecting him not to answer but he did

"Very bad"

"What happened?"

"Nothing just that people were not comfortable around me. In the hotel, restaurants and in my home"

This is not good at all. No one deserves to feel this way around people

"Why did you agree to this marriage?" He asked

"I didn't. I was forced and why did you agree to it?"

"I did not just my father couldn't listen to me. He need thing that i can't give him"

"Thing's like what?"

"Getting married, having kids and having a normal life anyway we need to find a way to stop this"

"How will you do that?"

"I don't know. I will make a plan"

"Okay"

This was a little bit easy. Atleast he doesn't want this marriage too.. morning came i woke up before him. I looked at him thinking about the complications people with vitiligo may have like sunburn, Eye problem, Hearing loss and social and psychological distress. It must be hard for him to accept his body. Getting from bed i took a shower and wore my clothes he was still sleeping. After i opened the curtain. He opened his eye's. This guy is so cute and unique.

"Why are you looking at me?"

"Admiring your beautiful body is there anything wrong with that?"

"Beautiful body oh please stop"

I came to him and sat next to him.

"Can i touch you?"

"Don't. You know what stop pretending like you like my body or what. Many people dont and i don't blame them. You almost fainted yesterday and now



you like my body girl stop"

He got to bed and walked to the bathroom leaving me shocked. He left me feeling all wrong and those kinda people who are cruel, shaming other people. I went downstairs and made breakfast. Anelisiwe came wearing her uniform and helped me.

"Which grade are you doing?"

"Grade 12"

"Ready for your final exams?"

"Not really but i will try to cover"

"What's your brothers name?"

"You mean your husband?"

"Yess"

She laughed

"Ungeyintando"

"Okay thanks "

His parent's came downstairs. We exchanged greetings and sat down. "Where is your husband"

his grandpa asked

"He will be here soon"

In few seconds he came downstairs. His mother stood up and went to him. Holding his face she asked "Are you okay?"

"Yess Mom"

"What about your eye's"

"I'm fine mother"

"Your body? You can't go to work i checked the temperatures are high"

"I did too and I'm not going"

"Are you feeling sick right now?" His grandpa snapped at his mother "Stop it Nombulelo he said his fine. Stop treating him like a baby"

"Come sit down" she said that helping his son sit down. We started eating. "When are you coming back from work makoti" his father asked

"Around 6pm father"

"Make sure you get here we need to talk"

"Yes"

I didn't even finish my food. I went upstairs took my things and drove to work. During lunch time Palesa came to see me.

"I bought you something to eat"

"Thank you"

"How is he?"

I took a deep breath.

"His not old"

"But?"

"His having vitiligo"

"What! No i can't date someone with vitiligo never. I hate that skin color"

"What's wrong with that skin color Palesa it's unique and beautiful"

"Beautiful no. That thing is genetic i would fear my kids would inherit that"

"Stop Palesa do you know how many people with

village have killed themselves because of those silly things you are saying"

"You are a Doctor Stufuza you tell me his kids won't have it?"

"Of course they might inherit it"

"So"

"Just stop criticizing them please they feel very bad"

"Fine. Tell me how are you going to end this?"

"I don't know. He said he doesn't want this marriage too and he will think of something to stop it"

"Good. You don't deserve those kinda people"

"Who deserve them?"

"No one"

"You mean they must live a single life for the rest of their lives"

"Yes they know their problems"

"Palesa"

" I'm sorry just that i don't like it"

After 30 minutes she left.. i continued with my work till 6pm. I then drove home. Everyone was there waiting for me. The meeting started and they chose a date for us to get married. After the meeting i went upstairs. Ungeyintando followed me

"Look I'm sorry for yesterday. Honestly speaking i was not expecting to see someone with vitiligo. i only see it on tv and internet. I never thought i will see it face to face. I'm so sorry"

"It's okay. Anyway my name is Ungeyintando. 34 year's old. I'm a business man owning few companies"

"Well I'm Ayalakha Langa. I have 27 years old and I'm a Doctor"

"Okay"

He took off his t-shirt and applied a lotion that helps him when it's too hot.

"You said you want to touch me right?"

"Yess please"

"Please apply this lotion on my back"

He laid down and i lotioned him. His skin was so soft

"Are you in pains "

"Not really"

"You have eye problem"

"Yess"

Please like, share and comment

Episode 3

Next day i was coming from work tired. Don't get me wrong i like my job so much but i always come back tired, my feet would be sore and killing me. As usual i took off my shoes and drove home. I found my husband sitting on a couch watching tv. He didn't go to work even today. Temperatures are high for his skin. His grandpa left this morning saying he will be back on wedding day. Note the day they

chose it will be raining after all it's the best weather for Ungeyintando. He looked at me as i was holding my heels and purse. Greeting him i sat down.

"Where's everyone" i asked putting my heels down and my purse on a couch

"Went out for a business trip. Anelisiwe is at school"

"Have you eaten"

"No. I'm not allowed to get near the stove"

"Okay maybe i should order a Pizza"

"I don't eat Pizza" he said looking at me

"So now i should cook" i said that sounding so sad. I honestly can't cook I'm Tired. He took a deep breath feeling sorry for me

"No don't cook you look so dead beat"

"Trust me i am. I had a very long day at work. i don't have a choice but to cook"

"You can't cook like this. Green salad will be good for me then you can order a Pizza for yourself anyway i will order it for you"

"Thank you so much"

I went to the kitchen washed my hands and made the salad. While i was still busy he shouted my name. I went to him "Your Pizza is here" he said that. "Okay" as i took two steps he said "You can't go out like that" i turned to look at him

"Like what?"

"It's hot outside you can't just walk with your feet"

"I have no choice i can't go upstairs to fetch my sleepers"

"Take mine" he said that pushing them towards me. I wore them and walked out. I took the Pizza and walked inside. He already paid for it. I got inside and finished the Salad. I gave him and ate my Pizza.

"Can i ask you something" he said

"No problem"

"Without disrespecting you or what will you please stop using your perfume. I'm allergic to any sort of perfume"

"No problem"



"Just like that?"

"There's nothing I could do. You are allergic to perfumes that's all"

"Wow thank you. I was willing to talk to my Dad about canceling this marriage unfortunately his not here"

"No problem"

After eating I went upstairs took a very long bath just to relax my body. After I went back to the bedroom and lotioned. I then wore my pyjamas. I received a call from my sister asking me to visit her when I get a chance. Ungeyintando came to the room and took a shower. He came back to lotion. I looked at his body he was cute to me and being two toned didn't bother me at all. He's dick was major discolored and spotted it scared me it was my first time seeing something like this.

"Why are you drooling at me?" He asked looking at me. I guess he doesn't feel comfortable when people are watching him.

"I know you don't like hearing this but I honestly like

your body. It's rare and beautiful if i were you i was going to proud of it. Being different it's okay only if you enjoy it"

"You just saw my body and you fell in love with it. You don't know the difficulties i have because of this body"

"We might not know them but i don't see anything wrong with your body it's just that people are not used to it"

He came closer to me. He ran his finger on my shoulder and said something in my ear "Why are you watching it. You should've closed your eye's"

"Stop" i snapped at him. Geez The way he was talking to me was making me horny.

"I'm sorry" he said walking away.

"When did you have Vitiligo?" I asked

"From my Childhood. Pity loss of skin color which usually appeared on my hands, face and areas around my body. I started getting sick when i spent time in the sun. My eye's started aching it's just too

much"

He got to bed sitting next to me

"How was your childhood" i asked

"Boring i spent lot of time in the house while other's were playing outside. At school they were talking about me, other's were even laughing at me saying i look like a cow, other's ask questions such as "Is it contagious?" And those questions made me uncomfortable"

"Why can't you accept your body?"

"How will i do that while I'm not able to live a normal life?"

"Have you ever dated anyone?"

"Yess i did in New York but since I'm here i have not. You like talking about my body and i don't like it why can't we talk about something else or sleep maybe"

"I want to know you"

"Don't bother yourself about that. It's not important"

He said that covering himself with a blanket. I got to

bed and switched off the lights then went to sleep. The following day i woke up very early. I'm off so yea I'm going to spend the whole day here oh and visit my sister. I took a shower and went downstairs. I got there and found Anelisiwe listening to her earphones not wearing her school uniform. I removed one of it

"Why are you not going to school" i asked concerned

"Who gave you a permission to remove my earphone."

"You are doing grade 12 and I'm worried about you"

"Worried"s he said laughing

"Well stop worrying yourself about me. You don't know me and i don't know you. You are not even part of our family but you start worrying. Sleeping with my brother does n't make you my family"

I regretted asking her. I watched her as she jogged upstairs. "Are you okay?" That was Ntando asking me. I kept quiet processing what i just heard. He snapped "I asked you a question"

I answered feeling disappointed in her

"I'm fine"

"Why are you lying Ayalakha"

"I'm seriously fine" i said that passing him. After making breakfast i dished for everyone

"You can go call your sister upstairs" i said that to him

"She didn't go to school?"

"Yess"

He kept quiet and went upstairs. I sat down and ate my food. They came downstairs shouting at each other about school. It was so annoying because i hated this girl. I stood up leaving them shouting at each other. As i pass them Ntando took a hold of my hand

"You haven't finish your breakfast" he said that looking at me.

"You eat your breakfast and leave me alone" i said that pulling my hand. I went upstairs took my purse, car key's and phone. I then went downstairs.

Leaving them still shouting at each other. I couldn't understand this girl she's so disrespectful. Arriving at my sister's house i went inside and found her making breakfast. "Look who's here" she said that hugging me. "I never thought you will come this early"

"That house is boring so i can't" i said that sitting on a bar stool.

"My husband is here then?"

"I don't care"

"Tell me about your husband"

"Nothing much about him"

"That's all"

" okay his having Vitilage"

She popped her eye's. "Where?"

"Everybody. It's cute to me"

"If you like it i don't see any problem"

Her husband came downstairs. We exchanged greetings. She dished up and we all dug in. I spent

the half of the day with them then drove home.

Ntando was not downstairs i guess he's sleeping upstairs. I went there and found him. He was indeed sleeping but his light color was red. I got nervous a bit and touched his forehead. He was hot my heart started beating fast as i woke him. "You are hot what's wrong"

"I will be fine"

"Did you go outside?"

He kept quiet. I rolled him over and his back was very red and hot.

"Let me call an ambulance"

He started shaking trying to talk. I quickly called an ambulance. It arrived in few minutes. They took him to the hospital and i followed them with my car.

Arriving there i paced up and down blaming myself.

Why did i leave him with that crazy sister of his.

After 30 minutes to an hour i was told that his fine but i can't take him home now because of the sun. I will take him later. I asked to see him and they allowed me.

"What happened Ntando why did you go outside"

"I had to"

"Why?"

"Did you put butter to your breakfast early"

"Yess i did. Why you are allegic to it"

"Yess after eating i realised that i ate butter then i went outside asking for help unfortunately no one helped me i had to go back to the house and sleep"

"Oh my God it's all my fault. I am so sorry i had no idea"

"It's not your fault. You didn't know and i don't blame you at all. When i get home i will write a list of the things I'm allegic to them. You don't have to blame yourself I'm fine now"

I felt very bad. I had no idea yess its not my fault but this happened because of me

"I can't take care of you that's why.."

"You can take care of me only if you can know the things that I'm allegic to"



"I'm so sorry"

"Once again no problem it's not your fault you didn't know"

"Why didn't you ask help to your sister"

"She left after you. Tell me why were you angry in the morning"

I told him the story

"I'm sorry. Never mind what she will say or my father. Those people are wrong and good pretenders"

"What do you mean"

"You will know them soon. They are not the people you think they are. Just be careful around them okay"

I nodded later i drove us home. I cooked we ate then slept.

Don't forget to like, comment and share

Episode 4

Few day's later i was off again. The relationship between us is growing bigger and bigger. If i can confess i think i enjoy his company. We were sitting on a couch playing GTA and wow he was winning now and then. I got annoyed and stopped playing. I don't understand because i tried all my best but he can't give me a chance to win "I'm not playing anymore" i said as my face becomes angry. He laughed so loud more like trying to hurt my feelings. "If you continue laughing i swear i will break this tv"

"Are you serious right now" he said

"Try me Ntando i swear i will break it"

"It won't take time for me to get another one"

"And it won't take time for me to break it. Tell me why i always winning? I mean i tried my best but it seem like i wasted my time"

"You can play with me but you never win. I started playing GTA when i was a child. I couldn't go outside and play with other kids so my bought me this to kill boredom. I played it everyday so no way

you win"

"Atleast your mother tried to make your childhood fun"

"Tell me about yourself"

"I said it's not important. I don't like talking about my body nor my Childhood"

"It might happen that i may spent the rest of my life with you so i think i deserve to know you"

"I will make sure that thing doesn't happen. You don't deserve me no one does"

"Don't talk like that. You are a human being just like us. You deserve everything"

"Don't try to build my self-esteem i lost it long time ago. When i was still a child trying to play with other's one of them told me they can't play with me as i have white spots. He said this disease is contagious so they may get it if they play with me. Even in school other boys told me the same thing i started depressed and felt like a left out. I became very lonely and my self-esteem reduced drastically

and i lost confidence in myself. As i grow up people started asking me questions like, when it happened? Why is it still not cured? Who will marry me if it spread all over my body? Does my cock have this spots or not? With those questions i started avoiding to go to school and stopped attending social functions as i always had a fear that people will ask me about white spots. I started getting sick as i grow up still remember i was at school. It was very hot my body started aching, i felt dizzy and burning. I cried for help and people ran away from me. I started scratching my body and i turn red teachers arrived and i was to a hospital. My father tried his things to get me a wife. Lobola negotiations date was set. We went there and the girls parent's changed their minds saying their child will never marry a guy with Vitilago. For quit some time i kept on seeing suitable life partners but after lot's of rejections and disagreements i decided that why do i need someone else to make me happy. Who deserve to have a husband like me? I believed that companionship is important but you don't need anyone else to complete you. It's better to be alone

than being with a wrong partner who doesn't understands you. And again i knew that i can't make anyone pregnant because my children would inherit this. And i don't want them to suffer like i did. No one deserves that. Grandpa told me that after the wedding i should make you pregnant i laughed because there's no way I'm having a child. That's why i don't want this marriage to work up because my parents are expecting so much otherwise you are a good girl a guy could ever wish for. You deserve a normal guy, who will eat everything and go with you everywhere not me"

He then stood up and walked upstairs. I was so shattered to hear his story. The guy is broken and lost hope in his life. Maybe God has a purpose of bringing me here. I can help him the life in a different way. But how? The question stands and i don't have a answers. There was a knock on the door. I went to open it was Palesa. I was surprised to see her here

"Palesa" i said confused

"So this guy is taking our place"

"What do you mean?"

"We used to spend the day's in which you are off together but now you spend it with you Vitilage. Where is he? I want to see him" i took a deep breath afraid of what I'm going to tell her

"I told you to stop your attitude towards your this people and you didn't listen in case you didn't notice the guy you are disrespecting right now is my husband. You don't know how he feels right now because of people like you. I won't let you do that to him. If you fail to give him respect get the hell out of this house"

"Ayalakha you are chasing me out. Do you realize you choose the guy you don't even know over me"

"It is what it takes I'm choosing him with no regrets. Stop calling him this guy his name is Ungeyintando"

"I can't believe you" she said walking out. I closed the door after her as i turn to walk away i met with Ntando looking at me. "She deserves it" i said passing him. He took a hold of my hand.

"You chose me over a friend you've know for years

and you don't even know me" i looked at him

"Do you want to know what i know? If something is wrong it's wrong and i don't care about how long i know you"

"Who are you? Where were you all this year's? I swear if every person was like you my life would be better than this "

"What can i cook for you?"

"BBQ chicken meat balls with green salad"

"Okay"

I went to the kitchen and started cooking. I finished in few hour's and dished for 3 of us. He went upstairs to call his sister and we ate silently. He kept looking at me and i was wondering why? Maybe he doesn't believe what happened. After eating i attempted to wash the dishes but ge stopped me

"Anelisiwe will wash them" she looked at him annoyed

"Ayalakha will not cook and wash the dishes fir you"

"But she's the wife"

"My wife not yours now get up" she stood up very annoyed and took the dishes to the kitchen.

"How long are you willing to stay with your family?"

"Mom said i will have my own house when i have a wife to cook for me"

"Ohh okay.. let's go swimming" he looked at me suprised

"Let's go swimming there's no sun outside it's 8pm"

"I last swimmmed when i was 4 years old"

"Why not now?"

"People swim during the day not at night"

"Will you swim during the day?"

"Ofcourse not"

"So? You should now live according to your conditions. You can't swim during the day and you will swim during the night. People take walks during the day but me and you we will be opposite" he laughed



"Is it funny" i asked

"No.. Yes.. i don't know what i know is that I'm surprised"

"Let's go then"

"Fine"

We went upstairs and wore my bikina.

"Oh No you risking" he said

"Risking what?"

"You will get sick you can't wear a bikina"

"Just because we will be swimming the day doesn't mean we should change the think. Everything is the same just that we will be swimming during the night."

"You look beautiful and sexy"

"Thank you"

We went to the pool and swim. It was really good and i enjoyed it. The minute i got out of water my body started shaking. I realized that No marn it is cold out here. He wrapped a towel around my body

"You are cold let's go inside" we went inside and i took a hot shower. After showering i lotioned and wore my Pyjamas. He was already in bed.

"Thank for making my day special" he said

"You are welcome"i said that jumping to bed.

"Come let me make you warm"

I moved closer to him and placed my head on his chest. His right hand was playing with my hair as i was moving my thumb around his stomach.

"Can i take you put tomorrow" he said stroking my hair

"I want to know you. I know a perfect time to take you to" he said

"Really?" I said unbelievable

"Yess please"

I lifted my head and looked at him. He was indeed serious

"I will love to go with you"

He placed his thumb on my mouth and moved it.

My nipples hot hard when i saw the lust in his eye's as he seductively ran his thumb around my mouth as his eye's ran down my face.

"I guess this is a goodnight" he said. I found it hard to say it back as my body was adapting to what he was doing. Finally i did

"Good..goodnight"

Don't forget to like,comment and share

Episode 5

Morning came the day his parent's we're coming back. We took shower then went downstairs so that i make breakfast and I'm going to work today. When we get there Anelisiwe was making breakfast. This is new. We looked at each other and sat down.

Maybe she's on good mood or something. The door opened all to find out it's their parent's. We stood up to welcome them probably. His mother came to me looking all angry and upset. "What's wrong with you

Ayalakha" she said snapping at me.. i was confused and wondering what have i done now. "What's wrong with you?" I said really confused

"Don't repeat what i said nonsense. I can't believe you made my child cook, wash the dishes and clean this house all the week and you were busy opening your stupid legs for my son. This is not the way things go bitch you have sex after the wedding" she said really shouting at me. It was like she will slap me to hell. I looked at Anelisiwe. She was standing there crying

"Anelisiwe did i make you cook, wash the dishes or clean the house" i said politely hoping that she will say no and realise what she's doing is wrong.. she started sniffing "Yes you did. Look at me now i lost so much classes because of you" oh my God i couldn't believe this. She was not going to school almost all the week and now she's using me as an excuse.

"Anelisiwe stop lying" i said feeling weak and stupid.

"She's lying Mom. Anelisiwe didn't go to school

almost all the week and when i ask her she said i should back off" Ntando said that trying to calm his mother by touching her

"Don't touch me Dammit you are protecting her i know. Anelisiwe will never do such thing. Look at her she lost weight meaning she was really the slave of this house. My child never lie to me and if she's lying why is she crying right now" his mother said

"And we find her cooking for you too" his father said

"We are..." Ntando tried to explain but his Dad stopped him

"Shut up.. Ayalakha i didn't bring you here to abuse my child but to change my son's life. If that is too much you tell me and i will take you home and take my money back" he said pointing at me.

"Nonsense i thought she's a good girl and i was fooling myself all the times" his mother said sitting down

"She also put butter in Ntando's food." Anelisiwe said looking at me. I saw a little devil in her. His

mother jumped from the chair and tried to slap me but Ntando took a hold of her hand

"Ntando leave me. I want to slap this bitch. Do you want to kill my children huh" she said trying by all means to get closer to me

"Okay I've heard enough of this Mom stop calling my wife name's. Ayalakha doesn't know the things that i eat and don't. Do you really want to slap her right now. You should've told her." Ntando said.. his mother started crying so painful.

"How are you feeling now?" She said touching Ntando's face

"I'm fine" he said. I couldn't stand it. I ran upstairs took my things. I bumped to Ntando at the door

"I am trully sorry Ayalakha i promise i will fix this" he said preventing me to leave. Knowing my anger i pushed him out of my way and went downstairs. His mother stopped me "what you did will never happen again and i will make sure of it. If you are planning on killing my babies devil it's a lie. You will never processed. Are we clear?" She said looking

straight in my eye's. I nodded and went out. Got inside my car and drove to work. I was so angry, hurt and upset. When i get to my office i found Palesa holding my favourite flowers.

"I got this for you but if you don't like them. You can threw them outside the window i really don't mind" she said handing the flowers to me.. i took them and smile

"I am so sorry for all the things i said about your husband. I was actually wrong. I know you have cutted me out of your life please forgive me and bring me back. I need someone to talk to and you are only the one" she said begging me

"I forgave you long time ago honestly speaking i missed you" i said hugging her.

"Tell me what made you change your mind about this?" I asked sitting down

"I saw an article about them it actually broke my heart. No one deserves to live like that Pinky no one does, no one deserves such pain" she said sitting down. She never been like this before unless she is

hurt.

"Please apologise on my behalf to your husband"  
she said

"I guess you should do that yourself because he  
heard you"

"I will try and i also want to see this vilage with my  
eye's" she said..

"Are you okay? And please don't try to lie about it"  
she started sobbing. I went to her and hugged her.

"Talk to me baby" i said brushing her back.

"Chulumanco dumped me" she said crying

"Why?"

"He was cheating at me and i found out. I tried to  
ask him but he kept saying I should stop and i didn't  
stop till he dump me. I was so hurt Pinky i never  
thought Chulumanco can do something like this to  
me after everything we went through together. I  
apologized he didn't forgive me. I should've stopped  
Pinky. I'm so stupid worse part i love him so much"

"Okay stop apologising and blaming yourself thou



you done nothing wrong. Stop crying for someone who doesn't care about you or how you feel. The guy hurt you, played you and broke heart into pieces and you still crying for him. No let him go don't allow him to satisfaction of seeing you suffer, don't prove him right that you are nothing without him. You actually something much more better without him. I know it's not easy to let go of someone you love so much but if loving him bring tears and pain why settle down? Don't settle for less Palesa. You still have so much to offer to someone who deserve it all and you are still beautiful nothing changed about you. I hate it when you are going through shit because of a stupid guy who's not willing to grow up. From today i just want you to know that you deserve better and you don't need a guy to realise that you are worth it are we clear" she nodded and hugged me tight.

"You wipe those tears now" i said removing her from. She wiped them and thanked me.

"I knew talking to you will make me feel better." She said

"To hell with Chulumanco" we both said that and laughed. There was a knock on the door. "Come in" i said. Ntando came. I was shocked to see him here "You didn't eat breakfast so i thought i should buy this for you" he said giving me wimpy breakfast. I took it and placed it on a table.

"I'm sorry for disturbing you too but i really need to talk to you" he said looking straight to my eye's.

"Why didn't you wait for me to come back. Did you check the temperatures" i said sounding really worried

"Forged about the temperatures i want to talk to you. If talking to you will kill me then let it be i don't care" he said. Palesa stood up and take her purs e.

"Ntando i just want to say i am so sorry for what i said last time. I was actually wrong. I hope you will find a place in your heart and forgive me" she said looking at him

"It's okay" he answered smiling

"You are actually not bad but handsome" she said

that walking out. Ntando looked at her and i laughed.

"You said you want to talk to me" i said sitting on a table. He came closer to and hold my face.

"Please give me time to fix this" he said

"You talking about what happened this morning"

"Yess and i am so sorry"

"You've done nothing wrong. I guess you've told me about your parents so yea I'm fine"

"You trying to fool me right"

"I just don't understand what's wrong with your sister? What have i done to her"

"She's probably jealous "

"J ealous of what exactly?"

"I don't spend time with her lately. I'm always with you. She actually think you took her space"

"Well i haven't why don't you tell her?"

"I've got this. I just wanted to make sure that you are fine"

"Well I'm fine"

"Don't forget my offer" he said kissing my forehead.

"I won't" i answered smiling. "I will see you later then" he said walking out.. i ate my breakfast and started working. Later i drove home and find Ntando playing a game with Anelisiwe. She stood up when she saw me coming.

"No sit. I actually want to sleep a bit" i said passing them. "Ayalakha" she said. I turn and looked at her

"I'm sorry i am truly sorry. It's just that i was so jealous and wanted something that will make my parents kick you out. I was wrong I'm sorry" she said

" why didn't you go to school?" She looked down

"No you tell me. I want to know is it my fault?"

"No.. i had a fight at school and i was expelled"

"I forgive you" i said that walking upstairs. I threw myself on a bed and slept. I was woken up by Ntando around 7pm. I took a shower and wore my black dress and black hills. I applied my make up

and fixed my hair. Wearing my earring i felt so beautiful. I smiled at myself and walked downstairs. Ntando was there looking all handsome in his suit. His parent's were also there. As i walk closer to him. He looked so shocked.

"What's wrong?" I asked laughing

"You look beautiful" he said holding my hand.

"Ayalakha we are so sorry about what happened this morning. Anelisiwe told us the truth and I'm really sorry" his mother said

"I forgiven you all" i said smiling.

"Mom, Dad, Little sister Goodnight" he said looking at me. I couldn't hold it but laugh

"Enjoy" Anelisiwe said

"Thanks" i said then we walked out. His mother started ululating. He opened the door for me. I got inside and he went to his side and started driving. A song by "Michele Marrone- Hard for me played" i looked at him.

"What's hard for you?" I asked smiling

"Nothing it's just a song you should listen to" he said focused on the road. We got inside this beautiful restaurant. We went to our table. He helped me sit down. He was a box that had a red ribbon around it.

"You didn't have to buy me anything" i said looking at it.

" i know. I wanted to. You can open it"

Undoing the ribbon i opened it and gasped. It was a diamond necklace. I knew it has cost him a small fortune. A small smile crept up onto my face, i loved how the diamond sparkled.

"It's so beautiful" i said

"Let me put it on you, i want to see how it looks against your skin" he said taking it and putting it on. I ran mu fingers on the diamond.

" i never thought i would have something so magnificent" he rubbed my shoulders. "I'm glad you like it. There will be more gifts like this coming, i will spoil you rotten. You look good in diamond's, so hot, so sexy"

He said placing his lips on my neck, leaving feathery kisses along the way. He then went to his side and sat down. We ordered our food and ate. After dinner he drove us home. Everyone was sleeping by that time. We went to our room and took off my dress. I felt someone hugging me from behind. I knew it's Ntando. He made face him. He kissed my neck and his cock pressed against me, his hand moved around to cup my breast. My urges overtook me, closing my eye's i tilted my head back as his mouth sucked lightly on my neck. His hands felt warm when i felt him removing my bra and cupping my breast, running his thumb over the nipples. I opened my mouth to tell him to stop but a moan out instead. My core was throbbing, aching and i felt wetness below when i felt his wetness below when i felt his hardness pressing into her. I knew i wanted him to take me now, to take my viginity now but i can't. So many guy's tried. I can't let him do this now. I know i can't resist him but i can't dis appoint my father. He always told me that no sex before marriage. I promised him several times and i can't let him down now. Well that's why

my relationships didn't work because i don't date to have sex but to enjoy.

"Stop" i said throughout my moan

"What's wrong?" He asked. I took my nightdress and wore it. I felt stupid for a moment. I went to sit on a bed. He came to me

"I'm sorry i did..." i stopped him

"It's not your fault or something. I'm a virgin" i said feeling very stupid

"What?" He said that sitting next to me.

"I know it's insane but i am. I should've done this long tim.." he stopped

"Oh my Goodness how old are you?" He asked making me face him

"27" i said shy

"Jesus who are you? I mean where were you all this year's. I now understand why your father wanted so much lobola"

"Am i stupid" i said looking down



"No ofcourse not.. you are something else, so beautiful and special" he made me face him using his finger

"How did you cope with this all this year's?" He asked

"I was always daddy's young princess. He used to tell me what to do and what i should not. I listen to him and promised myself not to disappoint him because he could do everything for me. When i don't feel okay i always talked to him and feel better. Again he is so strict i started going out when i was doing my third year. At Varsity i didn't have time for serious relationships because i was busy with my books making sure that i make my parents proud "

"Let's continue with this marriage maybe something beautiful will happen between us. I can't let such diamond to slip out of my hands" he said. I looked at him scared hearing the name "marriage" scare me so much.

"Will you please be my girlfriend and marry" my heart started skipping.

"Are you sure?" I asked nervously

"Yes" he answered quickly

"I haven't been in a long term relationship. I don't know how some of the things go. I'm scared" i said feeling like crying

"We will cross that bridge when we get there just please marry me" he said. I nodded

"You can talk right" he said

"Yes i will marry you Ntando" he jumped from bed and hugged me. "Thank you so much" he said turning around with me. I couldn't believe he picked me. He kissed my forehead and placed me down slowly. I got undercover and he went to take a shower. He got to bed. We cuddle then slept

Don't forget to like, comment and share

Episode 6

5 day's later. The day before marriage. I'm little bit

scared and I'm not so sure whether i want to do this or not but what I'm sure about is that, i don't wanna die alone.. i took a day off. When i woke up Ntando was not next to me honestly speaking i feel so great next to him. I feel complete if his really my soulmate Thank you God because wow i enjoy him so much. His touches, talks, heart almost everything i like it. I'm asking for one thing now to love him. I know you can give me that God.. i took a quick shower, made the bed and went downstairs. Ntando was sitting on a couch with his Dad talking about me. I decided to hide myself and listen to them. I know it's wrong but i want to know what they think about about me.."Are you telling me you haven't slept with her yet?" His father asked. He chuckled then answered "That's right, she's still a virgin and i promise her that i would wait till she's ready. But to be honest it's getting harder everyday to keep that promise"

"Why would you do such promises. It's not like you love her so you can persuade her to do the deed" his father said.

"No.. i want her first time to be special but the

problem is she doesn't love me, i think it's more like hating me" Ntando said. I felt a little bit hurt because i actually don't hate him at all.

"She doesn't have to love you Ntando all you have to do is to hit her. We are waiting for grandchildren soon" his father said sounding so annoyed

"No father i don't want that. If this marriage is not working i will suggest a divorce and set her free after all she doesn't deserve someone like me. I'm still confused why she agreed in marrying me" i think i heard enough. I walked passing them with greetings. I went to the kitchen and made breakfast. When it was ready everyone came and we dug in. I was so quiet focused on my food. "Are you okay?" That was Ntando asking me. I nodded and continued eating. After breakfast i washed the dishes and we cleaned around with his mother. His family from the vilage came.. they were so happy to see me. Getting to their room i took my purse and car key's. "Where are you going?" That scared me because i was alone in the room and i was not expecting anyone

"Sorry i scared you.. where are you going?" He said.  
I looked at him.

"I want to see my parents " i said

"They are coming don't worry" he said making me  
sit on a couch. He then joined me

"My Dad just called them" he said

"I'm scared and i really don't believe this marriage  
it's happening" i said feeling really scared

"We can always cancel everything if you are not  
ready. I'm not forcing you to get married to me you  
know that right" he said looking straight to my eye's.

"It's too late. Your family is here, everything is under  
control our traditional clothes are here" he pulled  
me closer to him and hugged me.

"Even if the president was here when say you are  
not ready we can always cancel this marriage" he  
said brushing my back.. the door opened my Mother  
came. "I'm so sorry i didn't know you are both here"  
she said walking out. "No come in" Ntando said. He  
kissed my forehead "let me know about your

decision" he said and stood up. They exchanged greetings with my Mom. He then walked out. I stood up and hugged my Mother.

"I'm so happy to see you" i said kissing her cheek

"So his your husband?" She said looking confused.

"Yess Mom"

"What's wrong with his skin?"

"His having vitilago Mom" i said sitting down

"What no! You can cancel this marriage right and trust me i will support you" she said holding my hands

"Why?"

"You can't marry someone like him Stufuza no"

"Why mom?"

"His not your type. Think about your children growing with this thing being criticised by other kids"

"I will cross that bridge when i get there. I'm getting married tomorrow"

"Do you love him?" She asked worried

"Love him? I'm very fond of him there's something special about him" i said smiling

"I think since you have given up being with other man maybe you are in love" she said

"I don't know. Is there even such thing as love? I mean true love"

"Get married and we will talk about true love" she said smiling at me.

"Are there any chances for us to be in love. Like you and Dad. I always wanted my relationship to be like yours" she smiled

"Your husband seem to be a good guy if so then expect true love. But know that marriage it's not easy baby. You need to meet your husband half way, talk when there's a problem and fix it, ask if you don't understand, let him know what you don't like and like, avoid secrets they destroyed many marriages. Understand who your man is and love him for who he is. Be grateful never gudge him for trying" i felt my heart melting. I knew i want to to do

this. Although i was scared but it felt great.

The night before marriage. I just changed to bed, i was sitting in front of the make up table brushing my hair when there was a knock at the door and Ntando entered. I stood up turning to look at him

"You shouldn't be here, it's bad luck to see the bride before the wedding" i said looking at him. He walked over and placed his hand on the side of my face.

"You know i don't believe in those silly superstitions. I want to give you a wedding gift" he said pulling a box from his pocket

"You have to stop buying me expensive gifts"

"Nonsense you will soon be my wife and i will never stop showering you with gifts. Go on my love open it" i took it and opened it. You should have seen expression on my face when i saw the earrings. "Oh my, they are gorgeous" i said staring at them. I loved them so much "thank you i will wear them tomorrow with the necklace. There won't be many



places where I will wear them, they are too fancy to wear every day"

He placed his fingers under my chin and lifted my head up

"You are beautiful do you know that?" He said looking in my eye's.

"I'm sorry but i listened to your conversation with your Dad this morning. Why did you say i hate you?"

"You don't hate me?" He asked curiously

"No i don't.. i honestly did not like that, i don't go around and hate people"

"I'm sorry i will never say such thing again" he said

"I'm also sorry for listening to your conversation" he chuckled

"That's why you were so qui.." someone shouted.

"Ntando get out of that room. We told you, you are not allowed to see the bride before marriage. What's wrong with this kid's"

"I told you Ntando, leave now" he closed my mouth with his hand..

"Tell her I'm not here" he said

"You mean i should lie?" I asked mumbling

"Once and i swear you won't die" i laughed then  
shouted "His not here?"

"Where is he?" The lady asked maybe it's one of his  
Grannies

"I went to see a friend" Ntando said whispering

"He went to see his friend" i said feeling like  
laughing

"Okay goodnight Makoti"

"Goodnight Mom"

I sat down trying to hold myself not to laugh. "Thank  
you" he said

"Who's she?" I asked

"I'm sure it's Anty Gloria"

"The one who made me do Umqombothi (traditional  
beer)"

"Yeah. She's so streat and very serious"

"I saw that"

"I'm going to sleep here" he said removing his clothes

"What no you can't"

"I can. I can't sleep in that cold bed alone while i have a wife. Don't worry i will leave without you noticing"

"Okay"

I finished fixing myself. I took off my gown and got to bed. Moving closer to him. He made me sleep on his chest.

"Can i kiss you?" He said

"What?" I asked

"Kiss me, here on my lips" i shifted my head and looked at him then down to his white lips. I bring my head closer looking at his eye's. Our eye's connected and our lips touched it was just a peck. A peck that changed our lives.

"Do you think you will be able to love me?" He asked. I swallowed my lamp thinking about the change that

peck made.

"It will depend on how you treat me" i answered making it hard for him.

"How do you want me to treat You then?" He asked

"Treat me like a Queen" i said positioning myself to sleep. He kept quiet for about 5 minutes

"I will definatly do that"

He answered sounding like his deep in his thoughts.

I hope you enjoyed the episode    don't forget to like, comment and share

Episode 7

The day arrived i took a shower and had my breakfast as they said no sun today it's like it will rain soon. There was a knock on the door i went to open. There were some noise outside people are ululating and singing as for me I'm scared more like afraid. As i open the door i met with my sister. I

hugged her without saying a word. I guess she knew i needed this because she gave me the warmest hug ever in my entire life .. "i can't believe I'm really going to marry Ntando" i said as i sit down. "Stop worrying yourself i believe everything will be fine" she said that looking down. I know my sister more than anyone in this world. Something is wrong and i can feel it

"I believe so too" i said that looking at her trying to understand the new her. Unfortunately she didn't bother herself to look at me. Turning her head to face me she snapped at me

"What's wrong with you Ayalakha" pooping my eye's out i was shocked. She never called that name before.

"No you tell me what's wrong with you" i said snapping back

"Leave me alone. You know what i wasted my time by coming here" she stood up and i grabbed her hand. Looking at me she cried and removed the scarf around her neck. Looking at her i saw bruises,

Looking back at her face i realised some conjunctivitis on her left eye even though she tried to hide them with a make up. I listened to my heart breaking down. Seeing her crying ruined my day. "Who did this to you?" I asked with a calm tone. She didn't answer me but broke down. I hugged her for about 8 minutes. I was asking myself questions Who did this to her? And why? Her husband maybe? No it can't be him, he's a good guy i trust him on this one.. the door opened it was my make up artist.

"Can you please give us 30 minutes" i said to her

"No no don't I'm fine. We will talk after the ceremony" Alunamda said that. I knew she was pushing me away not arguing with her i sat on a chair next to the mirror. The girl did some magics on my face. I was so beautiful Anti Gloria came with my traditional dress. Alunamda helped me wore it rhaa i was fire. Onica and Palesa came. They both couldn't believe I'm getting married worse part Onica because she she didn't knew about this. Problem is she's busy with her work going from this country to another. My mother

came to see me. She helped me wear my bracelet and my diamond earrings. We took few pictures then walked out when people were singing "Umakoti ngowethu" my mother said they are ready to see me. What happened to my sister distracted me, my mind was all over.. i couldn't believe when my eye's as i look at Ntando. Our clothes looked the same. The decorations was fire although there were few people his family and mine.. okay after the ceremony everyone we were sitting down. I don't remember seeing Ntando smiling or what. He looked angry and i couldn't understand why. We were told that we are allowed to have sex since we are married now. Palesa came to us and took us pictures. Phoff i didn't see her till Ntando said something i didn't like "Tell your stupid friend to stop taking us pictures" he said really annoyed. "Who?" I asked looking around only to see Palesa. I laughed as she asked us to smile. Ntando stood up and grabbed Palesa's phone and deleted those pictures. "What's wrong with you Ntando today?" I asked really confused and i regretted it. He shouted at me "Stop acting Ayalakha. I asked you simple

things and you couldn't bother yourself to respect my wishes. Do you see any camera man of course you have eye's there's no one because i don't want to take pictures with anyone worse with you or your friends. I don't wanna see myself on social media people criticising me Dammit" he said and walked inside the house. Everyone was looking at me. I felt so embarrassed and broke. I went to join my friends on their table. Arriving there i placed my head on a table feeling like i could cry. I can't believe he said that in front of his parent's and mine. After everything they told us we should respect each others wishes. I don't remember him telling me about pictures or something about anything. My sister came and brushed my back. I heard Anti Gloria shouting that side "What's wrong with this girl. I trusted her" she said after everyone was mumbling. My father came to me "Ayalakha what's going on here? Why are you embarrassing me?" He asked. I looked at him "i don't know father I'm confused just like you'll"

"What does he mean when he said you disobey his



wishes?" He asked

"I don't know those wishes Dad. I'm confused" i answered

"Stop lying to me dammit just tell me the truth" he snapped at me

"Why would she lie to you father?" My sisters asked

"I'm not talking to you Alunamda. I don't know why are you still here. Go to your house and fix your marriage" he said snapping at her. I looked at Ayalakha and stood up.

"So it's husband? He did this to you" i asked. Tears sparkled in my eye's.

"Don't worry yourself I'm fine" she said looking at Dad. I looked at him too

"You see what you are doing to us?" I said with a trembling voice. Mom came to us

"Guy's you need to stop people are looking at you" she said. We kept quiet and looked at each other. Anti Gloria called me and i went to them. I sat on a reed mat i was given advices but most was "Do

nots" then i was given a name

In law: The name we decided to give you is Limise, Uzu limise ikhaya lethu mtanam and by that we mean by giving us grandchildren and supporting your husband to make the right choices ebomini. We welcome you in our family and we promise to love and treat you as ours." One of the old lady said. She looked like a good woman and her words were so really as she was calm when saying them. I like the name they gave me. Later everyone left and i went to my room. Ntando was not there. I sat on a bed and bended to remove my shoes. I really had a long and tiring day. I saw a latter on the floor and i took it. "You were sleeping so peaceful and i didn't want to disturb you that's why i wrote this latter. Please I'm begging you not to invited your friends tomorrow i have a feeling that they will take pictures of us and end up on social media. I'm sorry for giving you such boring and unique marriage. I can't wait to see you tomorrow. I know you Suprise me, honestly speaking i can't wait for the day" putting it down i thew myself on a bed. I didn't see the note.

After i refreshed up and wore my pyjamas and slept. Morning came i opened my eye's only to met with Ntando sitting on a bed. "Can we talk" he said. I didn't answer him got off bed. He took a hold of my hand.

"Leave me alone Ntando"

"Please we need to talk about this Limise" oh wow he knows the name. I even forgot about it

"No there's nothing to talk about Ntando. I can't believe you embarrassed me like that in front of our parents and my friends"

"I was angry please understand. I left a note asking you not to invite your friends"

"You were mad. What kinda of a marriage is that" he came closer to me. I took 2 steps back

"I can't believe you, i asked you a simple thing and you failed to do it for me"

"I saw the letter after the ceremony"

"Stop lying Limise"

"I'm not lying Ntando why would i do that.. i can see

it's gonna be a terrible marriage and i."

"Please don't finish your sentence. I was wrong i admit, i failed to control my emotions i thought you saw the latter. I will explain everything to the elders today, i will fix please forgive me"

"You better do that" i said

"I promise our white wedding will be better than what happened yesterday but still there will be no camera's. Will you please forgive me i swear it will never happen again" he said with a pale face. I had no other way but forgive him

"I forgive you" he smiled lowering his head to kiss my neck. His hand moved down to my breast a wave of excitement filled my body. His hand going down he started stroking between my feminine folds making me scream out his name. He kept his mouth and lips busy savouring every inch of my body.

"Next time" he said as he stop doing whatever he was doing. Taking a deep breath collecting my body i was weak. He laughed looking at me.

"What's wrong?" I asked

"I can't get it how come it happened. You are weak yet you are still a virgin" he said kissing my forehead

"Mxm"

"You need to start showing some respect I'm your husband now" he said

"To hell"

"Don't make me punish you" he said

"How will you punish me"

"I will make you go down on me"

"What is that?" I asked

"Nothing. Go shower i wanna take you to work today temperatures are low"

I went to the bathroom took a and wore my clothes. Going downstairs we greeted everyone and joined them for breakfast. After he took me to work. Later he picked me. On the way i noticed he was taking a wrong direction. "Where are we going?" I asked

"I want to check one of the man I'm working with.  
His sick" he said

"What's wrong with him?"

"I don't know we will see" i looked at him

"Stop lying Ntando" i said

"Okay fine we are going home" he said

" But you are going on the wrong direction or is  
there something i should know?"

"You win so umm i bought us a new house infact it's  
a mansion, i wanted it to be a Suprise but you are  
too curious"

I screamed in excitement. I'm going to live in a  
mansion more like owning it

"Okay come down now Limise" he said. I like it when  
his calling me by that name. I really like the name  
and i can see he does too

"I'm so happy and thank you"

"You know i would do anything to make sure i keep  
that beautiful smile on your face"

We arrived at this big beautiful mansion and we parked inside the garage. I couldn't stop smiling, so we went out and i started touring around the house. There was a garden, a pool, a sport field and an indoors Cinema. The house inside had 8 rooms, 4 bathrooms, 2 offices, a bar inside the house, 3 en-suites anything you can imagine in a rich mans house. We went to sit on a comfy couch and i put my legs on Ntando's lap. He started massaging them

"I have few things to take care of in Durban, I'll be back tomorrow or that day afternoon" he said

"When are you leaving?"

"Tonight"

"You can tell me you are leaving me alone in this big house"

"I'll keep in touch with you okay?" I nodded

"Or i can hire a bodyguard to look after you only if you are scared"

"No i will be fine" i said. He kissed my forehead

"Good girl"

As i promised. I hope you'll enjoyed the episode.  
Don't forget to like, comment and share

Episode 8

Two day's on the line. Ntando is not back and he haven't called since he left. Doing my morning routines i went to my sister's place. I am so worried about her and i hope that monster didn't beat her again. I got there and knocked. Her husband opened the door

"What can i do for you?" He asked fixing his shirt

"Where is my sister?" I asked letting myself in..  
walking all the rooms looking for my sister he was after me.

"She's not here.. i haven't seen her for 3 day's" he said

"How could you do something like that to her. I



thought you like her"

"I do. I know you won't trust me but i honestly do" he said fixing his tie

"Nonsense" i really don't have time for this. As i walk out he grabbed my arm.

"Make sure she comes back home before the end of this week" he said whispering in my ear's

"Or what" i snapped

"Tell your father to bring back my money and i will have to punish her for wasting my time. Now leave" he said pushing me out. Getting in my car i was so pissed on my way i received a call from Ntando. You could have seen my face, smiling alone i was glad he called. After answering the call all that happy face changed. I was told that Ntando is in hospital dropping the call tears sparkled in my eye's. I knew i had to go there as in now.. i took my phone and checked available tickets to KZN unfortunately there was nothing.. i called Palesa asking her to help me with it.

"Palesa my husband is in hospital please help me i

need a ticket to there as in now" i said

"Oh No what happened" she asked curious

"I don't know Palesa i just need to get there as in now"

"Call Onica.. if I'm not mistaken she said she's going there today"

"Thank you" i dropped the call and imidiatly called Onica. She said i should be in the airport in 20 minutes. I didn't even waste time i went to the airport then to KZN. Arriving at the hospital i was told that Ntando's Immune system is weak not only in sun also in different condition such as air and water. I should convince him to stay at home not to travel all over the world. I was asked to see him and they allowed me. He was not speaking but sleeping there helpless. I spend the night in KZN. The following day i found him awake

"Ntando" i said feeling relieved

"I need water" he said clearing his throat

"Why can't you drink it at home?" I said thinking

about what they told me

"Are you mad? I said i need water now" he said  
starting to get angry

"They said your immune system are weak not only  
to Sun.." he didn't let me finish

"I know that so what must i do. I am thirsty Limise  
and I'm not joking about it"

"Okay i will make a plan" i said that walking out. I  
went to the nearest shop and bought 100% juice  
and came back.

"Drink this" i lended it to him

"Are you crazy. I said i need water not some stupid  
juice" he grabbed it and threw it away. I got pissed

"You know what i can't do this . I'm trying to help you  
here is' t the way of thanking me? Do what you want,  
drink water and get sick vele it's not my problem. I  
so hating myself for carying just now" i grabbed my  
bag and walked out

"Where are you going?" He asked

"Home" i said closing the door. I already booked my

ticket i went to wimpy and ate my breakfast. I received a text from Ntando. "I'm sorry Limise i just can't live with my conditions they are way too much. There's a contract i wanna sign when i get home but first i want to show it to you." I kept wondering which contract. After my breakfast i went to the airport then home. Arriving there i threw myself on a bed then slept. I was woken up by Ntando around 6pm. I can't believe i slept 6 hour's. Opening my eye's he kissed my forehead slowly and sat next to me.

"Are you sick" he asked

"No. I'm just tired" i said rubbing my eye's

"You are beautiful have i told you that" i smiled looking at him.

"No you haven't"

"Then there's something wrong with me" he said

"Oh maybe you are J ealous"

"How can i be jealous for something that is mine" he said laughing a bit "look I'm sorry for what

happened in KZN. I feel very bad for wasting your time, you left your job for me and yet i acted bad towards you ngiyaxolis a"

"I forgive you but first let's talk about the contract" i said

"Let's go shower first it can wait" he got to bed and helped me stood up. Taking our clothes off we walked to the shower. He opened cold water and i jumped out of the shower screaming. He laughed at me

"Cold water No ways" i said

"I'm always taking cold shower" he said closing the shower.

"Okay go to your side and shower with hot water then i will shower this side. I just wanted to shower with you but i understand" he said and felt very bad

"no we will shower together just that i was not aware" i said stepping in a shower. He let me open it. Oh my God you should've seen my face when water runs to my body. After showering we went to the room to lotion.

"I got you a little something to show how sorry i am"  
he said walking over and handed a box that had a  
red ribbon around it

"You didn't have to buy something" i said taking the  
box

"I know, i wanted to" he said. Undoing the ribbon i  
opened it, it was a silver watch. A small smile crept  
up onto my face. I loved it so much

"It's so beautiful" i said looking at him

"Let me put it on you, i want to see how it looks  
against your skin" he said putting it on. He kissed  
me as his hand ran around my neck. He moved  
down to my breast and cup one of them. Closing my  
eye's i tilted my head back as his mouth sucked  
lightly on my neck. His hands felt warm when i felt  
him sliding my gown down, pass my breast and  
cupping them, running his thumb over the nipples. I  
knew then that i wanted him to take me, to take my  
viginity now. He turned me around, lifting me up  
onto the table, my gown was still down around my  
waist. He looked at my breast before wrapping his

mouth around the one nipple, his hand moving to between her legs. He moaned when he felt how wet i was and felt my fingers running through his hair.

"Uhhh" i said as his finger played inside me. He stopped, pulled out and looked at me. "Do you want me to stop?" He asked. My eyes fluttered open, i looked back at him "Yes" as much as i wanted him i was still afraid. I sat there quietly as he pulled my gown back up. It surprised me that he was being so good about it since it was obvious that he was aroused and wanted her too.

"I'm sorry, i do want it but I'm scared and don't think I'm ready" he kissed my lips lightly as his finger moved over my cheek

"You are still a virgin so it's understandable that you are scared. I will respect that but soon i will have to make love to you since we don't have time. I just want you to know that when that time comes there will be no putting it off" he said moving to the wardrobe.

"What do you mean we don't have time?" I asked

following him. He took out a document and gave it to me.

"What's this?" I asked

"Read it" he said. I opened it feeling nervous. As i read it tears escaped from my eye's. I felt very weak and sat down. My heart started beating fast. "I thought it's a good thing if i let you know. I haven't sign the document and i will with or without your concern even my family's. It's my life and I'm the one to take decision about it." He said joining me on a bed

"How could you Ntando? Euthanasia Ntando?"

"It's an active enthusia Limise. I'm will die peacefully. You are a Doctor and you know it's a good thing. I will just have to sign this and let the hospital finish me. I'm tired of this life please understand" i couldn't even answer i just broke

"Please don't do this" i said

"I'm sorry but i can't give you this one. You are the most beautiful girl I've ever met in my whole life, you accepted me and you are willing to risk yourself



just for me. I'm proud to say this words i love you, i honestly do. If ever i was not this kinda person i swear it was going to be a pleasure to spend the rest of my life with you. I will always love you and be with you all the times." I jumped from bed

"Say another word and i will kill you myself. You are lying Ntando there's no such thing. If you really love me you won't do this"

"Don't make this difficult Limise it's for the best"

"What! You are mad, you are the craziest Vitilage person I've ever heard in my entire life" i said shouting at him. He became angry same time. He stood up

"What did you just say" he said coming to me

"You are weak Ntando, You let this stupid Vitilage get inside your mind"

"Stop it Limise"

"You are such a useless Village man"

"I said stop it" he said that slapping me so hard. I felt those "zzzzz" sound in my ear's. I looked at him

"Did you just slap me"

"I did and i will repeat it when you continue saying those word" he said getting closer to me. He was really angry and i didn't care

"Then fight this Vitilage also with it's dis criminations just the way you did to me. Killing yourself won't help because others are still going to suffer just the way you do. You know the feeling and i hope you won't let anyone feel it only if you have humanity." I then walked out and sat outside the pool. My cheek was killing me and i even had headache. I sat there for almost 2 hour's then walked inside. I got inside to our room. Ntando jumped when he sees me.

"I did this to you" he said getting closer to me

"Stand there" i said that stopping him. I then looked at myself on the mirror and wow i was purple. I opened the drower and took painkillers. I went to the bathroom and drank them. Taking off my gown i wore my pyjamas then got undercover. I was woken up by Ntando around 10pm.

"You need to eat" he said. My stomach started growling when i saw that meat.i was really hungry. I sat on my bum and ate.

"Look I'm sorry i." he said and i stopped him

"Not now Ntando" i didn't even asked who cooked the food. They were really delicious. After eating i covered myself and slept. I was woken up by Ntando vomiting during the night. I jumped from bed and went to the bathroom.

"Are you okay?" I asked. He fell on the floor and started breathing fast.

"You cooked that food by yourself?" I asked feeling nervous

"I had no other way. You needed to eat" he said

"What! Eish Ntando" i ran back to the bedroom. Jumping to the other side of the bed i felt like a slender. I was scared and i never thought i can do that. I took my phone and called an ambulance. I ran to the bathroom he was still laying there. Breathing slowly i knew if the ambulance don't arrive now I'm going to lose him. I kneeled down

"Ntando" i said that shocking him.

"Stay with me please. I can't lose you Ntando i just can't please" tears started trembling down.

Ambulance arrived. I took off my pyjamas and wore my dress, i took my phone and went to the hospital. On the way i called his family to let them know. I arrived at the hospital and joined other Doctors. I couldn't focus so they let me out. I got to the receptionist and saw his family

"How is he?" His mother asked. I kept quiet and sat down.

"I don't know they are still.."

"What happened?" His father asked. I swallowed my lamp

"Tell us what happened?" His father said snapping at me

"He.. he cooked" i said

"How could you let him do that." His mother said

"I was sleeping. I swear i didn't know ge will do that"

"What's wrong with Ntando?" His father said

"What happened to your cheek?" Anelisiwe asked

"My cheek" i said that touching it

"Yess your cheek. You have fingures who slapped you?" Anelisiwe asked

"N.. No one i was mugged" i said covering for Ntando

"What did they took?" She asked again curiously

"Nothing. I managed to run away from them" she looked at me like she's suspecting something

I will post another insert later

Episode 9

I don't remember how many hour's we've been waiting there when a Doctor came to us and told us that he is stable. We asked to see him and they said we can't till morning. I went home around 4am i got there and went to bed straight away. I was woken up by my phone ringing. I answered without

checking who's calling

"Hello" i said

"Open the door" recognising the voice it was my sister. I stood up wore my gown then went downstairs and opened the door. We hugged

"You are losing weight Stufuza no no wait what happened to your cheek?" She asked brushing my cheek

" umm.. i f.. No mam i" i could not say any word

"He did this to you?" She asked

"Who?" I asked making my face look confused

"Your husband obvious if he did let him die in that hospital"

"How can you say that Alunamda" i asked not believing what she just said now

"I mean it. I don't deserve to be beaten up, you don't and no one does now tell me who did this to you?"

"You know i hate lying" i said

"Then tell me the truth"

"I provoked him. I kept saying this words and he kept telling me to stop but i didn't"

"I don't care what you said to him. He doesn't have any right to lay his stupid hand on you"

"It was a mistake Alunamda"

" Mistake! Well girl you don't know what a mistake is let me tell you. Mistake it's when you broke a glass, mistake is when you forget to key the door and you come back your tv is no more, mist.."

"STOP Alunamda stop" i said

"Well i won't till you understand this. Hurting someone's feelings is not a mistake.. Look i know this it happened one's and i took it as a mistake but it kept happening again and again and i won't let it happen again. If i don't take actions about my life then who will do that for me."

"I love him" i said feeling stupid

"Am i stupid for loving him? As you see me I'm afraid of loosing him. I've never loved a guy before you know that, i lost hope when it comes to love, i

thought i will die alone but now everything is changed. I want a happy life like everyone does. I want children, husband that i love and a happy family but now i should let those dreams vanish. Alunamda he wants the hospital to finish him" i started crying. She came closer and hugged me

"I promised to respect his wishes but this i can't."

"Life is so unfair sometimes Stufuza. Surely you know his sport you convince him not to do this"

"He said he will do it with or without my concern. I'm so hurt Alunamda i thought I'm the strongest person in the world but now i see i don't. No one knows how happy i am with him. I feel complete the feeling of love is amazing trust me. Waking up everyday with a smile on your face. I was so happy but now everything has to change"

"Okay okay i hate what he wanna do and i also hate what he did to you. And i also understand him being the person he is it's not easy Stufuza maybe you could try to understand how he feels"

"Understand what exactly that his unique" i snapped



"he must be grateful i love him with his uniqueness.  
His so weak and he needs to man up"

"Then wait for him to wake up and tell him that.  
You've got this and i know you will win" she said  
kissing my forehead

"Go shower and i will be making breakfast." She  
said

"I'm not hungry"

"It's not a request sweetheart"

I laughed then went upstairs. I took a shower and  
wore my clothes then hit downstairs. Breakfast was  
ready so i sat down and ate. After eating we went to  
the hospital. Ntando is not awake but they allowed  
us to see him. I touched his helpless hand. His body  
was full of pipes which broke me more.

"He will be fine" Alunamda said

"Maybe we should pray for him" i said

"You plus praying hayhii girl you really love the guy"

"Come on Alunamda i do pray"

"Hey my husband hit me and i was having bruises around my neck i didn't hear you talking about praying"

"It's a different story now" i said

"Hayi i was just saying. You love him i see. Let's pray then" after praying she went outside leaving me with him.

"I know you can hear me Ntando. I just want to tell you this before you let anything bad happen to you. I love you i honestly do. It breaks my heart that there's nothing i could do to stop you from your decision. I wanted life with you and you can't even give me time. I wanted to show you that you also matter. Not everyone but to me and your family. We didn't plan this marriage and it happened. I thought it will be worse but one day i woke up and realise that it's a blessing. Honestly speaking i haven't love any guy before because i once build the strong walls in my heart but since i met you they started trembling down." The door opened and the doctor came.

"Sorry to interrupt but your time is over. You need to let him rest" he said

"Ofcourse" i said taking my bag. I kissed Ntando's forehead then walked out. My sister was waiting for me in the receptionist. We went to the restaurant and ordered food and started digging up

"I went to your place this past few days" i said

"Why would you do that?"

"I was looking for you and guess what your husband threatening me"

"What did he say?"

"He said i should make sure to come back to him before this week or else he will want his money from Dad and punish you from waisting his time" she laughed sipping his champagne

"Dad will have to give him his money or i will do it myself. As for punishing me I'm ready" she said

"How much was it?" I asked

"I was not a virgin so I'm sure it was not millions like yours"

"Are you sure you will be able to fight him?"

"all i know i have to"

"Don't you love him?" I asked

"I did and i still do but his love is hurting me so i cant" she said

"I am so proud of you"

"Thank you Stufuza"

I went to the hospital later still Ntando's condition is the same. One day i was sitting on a couch watching tv phoff the tv was watching me because i was far with my thoughts. I received a call from Ntando's mother.

"You need to get here fast. Something bad it's gonna happen to Ntando" she said crying

"What's going on Mom?" I asked nervous

"They want to finish him saying he applied for this enthu... what what please get here"

"I'm coming" i ran upstairs. Ntando did sign those documents i can't believe. I opened the wardrobe

and took all his documents. They fell down and i kneeled down Looking for the document. I found it and opened it. It was not signed. I stood up took my bag and car key's then ran outside. Getting inside my car i drove to the hospital. His family was there crying. I ran to ward and found them busy fixing the medication they will give him.

"What's going here Doctor Ntuli" i asked

"Your husband is not getting any better. It's a week now and no recovery and he applied for active Euthanasia"

"Did he file the documents?"

"Maybe i told him after signing them he must take them to my office"

"Did you check them because now I'm holding them and they are singed"

"It's okay then you know sometimes we do it without their permission"

"Without consulting his family? Standing here as his wife I'm saying no"

"I thought you know the best for people you love.  
Keeping him is hurting more people"

"What's eating you there? Wait are you telling me  
that patient that are not recovering you kill them?"

"I don't know what you talking about" he said  
looking down

"Well from now just know that I'm watching you.  
Now get the hell out of this ward"

He walked out with other nurse's. Ntando's parents  
came in and thanked me. His father started  
shouting at him. Telling him to wake up. I didn't tell  
them about the document vele it's not my space.  
Next morning i got a call from the hospital telling  
me that i should get there with the document. I took  
it and drove there. All to find out Ntando is awake  
and his the one said they must call. I was so happy  
to see him awake. I kissed his forehead.

"I'm glad you are awake" i said smiling at him

"Bring my document to me" he said touching my  
face

"They are mine and i wanna sign them" he said. My heart started beating fast. I knew there's nothing i could do. I took them out of my bag and wiped my tears

"Go ahead sign them. I tried stopping you and you can't listen. I hate the day i met you, i hate you for breaking my heart and know i will never forgive you for this. I hope you have a safe space in heaven because wow i don't want you to burn in hell without me looking" he laughed and shook his head. He took the document and destroyed them.

"You still hate me? You still hate to day you met me?" He asked looking at my face

"No" i said laughing as he pulled me for a kiss. We kissed for a long time

"Let's have children together and a happy family just the way you want it to be. I would love to be with you for my entire life" he said smiling at me.

"Are you serious?" I asked

"Yess" i hugged him

"No more tears" he said as he brushed my back  
"I'm so sorry for hurting you Limise" he said kissing  
my neck

Don't forget to like, comment and share

Episode 10

The following day he was being discharged and  
wow i took a day off. I just feel like spending the  
whole day with him. The weather was not sunny so  
he was discharged during the midday. We went to  
the restaurant to have our meal. When we get there  
eye's were on us knowing Ntando he doesn't like it. I  
suggested we must go home i will cook when we  
get there

"No. We will sit here and eat i know they are  
watching me and i seriously don't care" he said  
answering me

"Are you sure?" I asked not believing this



"Perfect hlala phantsi Limise (sit down Limise)"  
without anymore questions i sat down. We ordered  
food and started eating.

"Have you thought about white wedding?" He asked  
chewing his food

"White wedding?"

"Yess White wedding Limise that will be in this  
week?" He said

"Are you sure?"

"I cannot let my wife have traditional wedding only. I  
honestly don't like traditional wedding and it doesn't  
suet you at all"

I laughed a bit

"Don't laugh you need to start preparing just now"

"I will baby" i said smiling.

"You know i have my favourite dessert here will you  
like to taste it?" He said smiling at me

"I actually don't like desserts" i said

"Trust here you will like this one?" He said that

raising his hand. Waiter came to us

"For dessert can we have upside down honey cheesecake." He said to the waiter. In few minutes the desserts brought over. My mouth watered when i saw the honey cheesecake that was placed in front of me.

"This looks too good to eat" i said as i pick a fork

"Try it, if you like it i will have it made for dessert at our wedding dinner" i took one bit it melted in my mouth and i let out a small moan "oh, yes this is amazing" The cheesecake itself was delicious but the honey added to the flavour and i enjoyed every last bite. The table was cleared he ordered another drink for us and we talked, getting to know each other a little better. We were too relaxed towards each other.

"Let's go home now the Doctor said you must rest" i said

"Ofcourse let's go" he said

Three weeks more weeks until the wedding and he couldn't wait for her to be his official wife and ofcourse make love to her for the first time. The next day Palesa came to visit me at work during tea time.

"I had a long rough week" i said

"What was wrong?"

"Remember i went to KZN to check Ntando and i came back without him because we had to fight over water. He followed me here and told me that he applied for Euthanasia"

"What? How can he but i understand"

"Yho friend i was so hurt, i can see my life without him" i said

"You just met him few weeks ago and you can't live without him"

"Mxm you what I'm wasting my time by talking to you" i said

"Are you not having sex with him?" She asked

"No. We are not sleeping together"

"What are you waiting for because you are married now or you are waiting for a white wedding i guess there's nothing wrong with that. Just make sure not to let him use your body whenever he wants it" she said picking a watch that was on top of the table

"Is it yours?"

"Yes Ntando gave it to me"

"He gave you this and he's not screwing you yet? If you give you these kinds of gift now imagine what he will give you once you let him have sex with you" she started laughing

"Are you saying the only reason to have sex with a man is to get stuff from him?"

"Maybe you don't understand this. If we have to give our bodies to men we might as well get something out of it. I will give you some advice. Once you decide to have sex with him lay on your back, spread your legs and let him do what he wants. You may not enjoy it, or even want it but you must pretend that you like it, let him believe that he's giving you great please"

"Palesa I'm a virgin and scared so maybe i won't let him have sex with me" she popped her eyes

"You must be stupid, you'll have no choice"

"Palesa what are you saying to me?" I asked

"I'm kidding sweetie" she laughed

"No you were not kidding" i snapped

"Wooh Ungangidli i was really joking trust me"

"I have to go back to work" i said

"I will see you later then" she said

"Okay love"

Wedding day

I was finished getting my hair done and Palesa helped me put on my dress. My hands shook as i put on the earrings. I turned when Mom walked in wearing a long powder blue gown, her hair done up on top of her head. "You look so beautiful" Mom said. Moving closer she touched my earrings

"Another gift from Ntando?" She asked

"Yes, they're a wedding gift"

"Nice" she answered, scowling

"Well, the men have all left for the church and your father is waiting for us downstairs. We should go, the driver is waiting to drive us to the church, we would not want you to be late for your own wedding. Beside I'm worried it might start raining now"

"I wouldn't mind infact it will be a perfect thing yo show that my husband is unique and i had to be wet just to get married to him"

"Mxm let's get going guy's" Onica said. We all walked out then the driver took us to the church. Stopping in front of the church i was helped out of the car and looked at the cars parked. I suddenly started to shake, there were so many people attending the wedding, people i didn't know. I'm sure other's came to see by themselves that Ntando is getting married. Hell, i didn't even know the bridal party, my bridesmaids were picked by my mother. My Dad put his hands on my shoulder.

"Are you ready for this" he asked

"You forced me to this and now you ask me about being ready come on Dad let me do what you chose for me"

"Princess i..."

"Stop it Dad let's go inside" as my father let me up the aisle i fought to hold my tears back. The church was packed full, some of the guests were up in the balcony. When we got closer to the altar i looked towards to Ntando who was standing there with a smile on his face. He did look so handsome in his dark tux. I took his hand when we get to the front

"You are breathtaking" he said, taking his hands in his as the priest began. My voice shook as my body did when i repeated the vows, my eye's lowered so as not to look into his eye's. We placed the bands on each others finger and once pronounced man and wife. He pulled me close giving me a kiss. A kiss that was letting me know that i belong to him. We walked down the aisle lser with his arm around my waist pass the guests. People were taking

pictures there were even photographers. He whispered in my ear. "i hope you are happy they are taking us pictures" i laughed "stop it Ntando".. "i love you" he said "And i will do everything it takes to make you happy" looking straight to my face.

Outside people came to congratulate us. It was time to go so Ntando helped me into the back of the car. Getting in next to me he put his arm over my shoulder "You are finally mine and i would love nothing more myself" he lifted my chin up, turning it so that i look at him. He pulled me close, his arms went around and kissed me. By the time we reached the mansion, everyone was out back where the dinner would take place. There were so many tables set up. After the seven-course meal was served it was time for the bride and groom to start off the first dance. Taking my hand he led me onto the dance area, putting his arms around my waist we started dancing. Everyone was screaming. We cut the cake and done everything. Later we went home "Tomorrow we will fly to where we'll be honeymooning" he said



"No babe we can't remember what the Doctors from KZN told us"

"I really wish you would try and enjoy yourself i."

"I will enjoy myself here Ntando. We can have our honeymoon here i don't mind" he came over, putting his arms around me. He leaned down putting his lips on mine. The kiss soon turned more passionate and he lowered me down onto the bed. Eventually he pulled out

"This will have to wait. I will not let your first time to be quickly" he said helping me up.. he walked out and came back with a champagne chilling in ice. Going over me he place his hand on the side of my face. It's like he knew i was nervous

"Would you lika a drink before we go to bed"

"Yess please"

He handed a glass to me. I took a sip imidiatly gulp it all up

"Can i have another one" i asked

"I think you've heard enough" he said taking the

glass and set it down along with his. He pulled me into his arms, his lips came crashing down on mine. His kiss was hot ,demanding. I suddenly push him away. I was nervous and scared.

"You need to understand this i won't hurt you"he said

"I want to refres hen up first"

"Relax Limise. You know what let's do breathing exercise both of us"

I looked at him.

"Don't tell me you will cry" he said and i laughed

"No Dammit I'm just scared" he laughed and i started breathing in and out.. He then undid the back of my dress, slowly pulling the zip down as he started kissing my neck.

"Go change to something comfortable, I'll be in soon don't keep me waiting" i knew what he wanted and luckily i have one. I went to the bathroom and wore my langerine hoping it's sexy. I brushed my teeth and fixed my hair. Taking a deep breath i went to

the bedroom and stopped when i saw Ntando standing by the window with his drink in his hand. I held my breath when he ran his eye's around my body. It felt too embarrassing i went to the bed and got inside. I wached him as he undress himself. My eye's went wide when i looked down to his manhood that was coloured. Coming to bed he ripped off the covers and got in next to me. When he started to touch me i scurried over, trying to get away from him but he grabbed me and pulled me closer. Then pushed me down onto my back and climbed on top of me and pinned my hands above my head.

"I can't" i cried out

" Yes you can" he said placing his mouth on mine. His kiss was soft, tender moving down my neck. He rubbed his manhood against my pervic and soon i started squirming. Getting between my legs he went inside my panties and started rubbing. I felt my hips rising when he moved one finger inside me, then another one as he started stroking and thrusting them in deeper and faster. He sucked on

my neck, i was painting and moaning, wiggling and screamed out when he brought me to an orgasm. Removing his fingers and letting go of my hands he pulled off the panties and lifted my lingerie up to my head, throwing it on to the floor. Going back to my mouth and started kissing me, this time the kiss was more demanding, our bodies pressed together. His cock was hard and i felt it pulsating against my folds when i open my legs. I felt hot my core was throbbing. I moved my hands over his back

"Do you want me inside?" He asked

"Yes" i said trembling

"Not yet but soon my love" he wrapped his lips around my nipple, licking and sucking them.

"You taste good" he said taking turns on sucking each breast. He moved down along my stomach leaving wet kisses until he got between my legs. He swiped his tongue my clit then sucked on my pussy he thrust his tongue deep inside me. I screamed out his name. I put my arms around him when he moved back up to kiss me. I knew what was coming

and i was a little scared and yet excited. I wanted to know how it will be like to have him inside me. I moved my hands over his chest

"Take me" i said. I was totally ready

"I promise to take it slow and easy. Dont be afraid." He placed a tip of his cock on my pussy and slowly pushed his way inside until he was all the way in. I screamed in pain when he broke through, stroking my cheek he looked down at me. "It's okay the pain won't last, try and relax" he said as he started moving faster. I cried out when i felt a small sharp pain but it only lasted a minute and was soon replaced with the most pleasurable feeling as he started thrusting faster and harder. I moaned loudly and it seemed to get him more excited. My body began to convulse and i felt his cock throbbing and heard his grunts and moans when we both had one hell of an orgasm. His seed filling me until he slowed down, finally collapse on top of me. He lifted his head and kissed me.

"I love you" he said

"I love you too"

He rolled off and onto his back he pulled me into his arms. I rested my head on his chest and eventually fell asleep

Don't forget to like, comment and share. Thanks to those who helped me with data

Episode 11

Next day i woke up feeling really awkward. The fact that i broke my virginity fulfilled my thoughts. I felt different and i was really different. I don't know why am i feeling this way because there's no way I was going to die virgin never. When i woke up Ntando was still sleeping i took my phone and opened my data. I haven't seen something like this. Lot of notifications went through. I went to Instagram people posted pictures from yesterday and tagged me and Ntando. Other's were complimenting but most were discriminating. All my social media i was the topic of the year. "She's lying she doesn't love

him but she's after his money" one of them said.

"Such a gold digger"

"So she's willing to spend the rest of her life with this cow just for money #Doctors are cruel"

"I can't wait to see their baby "

"I hate this girl even her so called husband. I swear if i see him face to face i will not eat for 2 weeks."

"Come on guy's stop it i actually don't see anything wrong the guy. His different and handsome"

"Another gold digger" those are the things people were saying. I couldn't read them all. I felt weak. I can't let Ntando see this, it will really kill him. Speaking of the devil he kissed my neck. I locked my phone

"Good morning" he said.

"Morning baby how are you?"

"I'm good and you?"

"I'm fine"

"Where's my phone?" He asked

"Umm babe i have a plan since it's our honeymoon today i decided no phone's just the two of us" i said kissing him.

"Our honeymoon can't be here atleast let's book somewhere. I will use my phone for 2 minutes" he said kissing my hand.

"No baby don't stress we will stay here i don't mind."

"Are you sure?" He asked not believing what i was saying

"Yess babe"

"I'm sorry" he said turning my body so that i see him.

"For what?"

"This life.. it's boring i know and I'm so hurt that there's nothing i can do to change it. But all i can do is to love you and make you feel special all the times. The things that i can not offer you I'm sorry on their behalf"

"Don't worry, agreed to this marriage knowing all the consequences and I'm not interested in them all i want is you. But i have only one problem do youi



believe when i say I love you? And please be honest with me"

"I believe and trust you. Why are you asking that?"  
He asked

"I want to know what you think about me that's all"

"Are sure you are okay? You seem very tense?" He asked

"I'm fine babe don't worry"

"Remember your vows you said no secrets between us"

"I said I'm fine Ntando aaa" i snapped then got off bed and walked to the bathroom. When i get there i remembered that he will take his phone i quickly walked back to the bedroom.

"I'm sorry for snapping at you" i said

"Are you sure you are okay?" He asked again

"Yess. Please can i have your phone"

"This phone thing is serious i see"

"Yess babe give it to me"

"Go check it on the couch"

I went to the couch and took it. He had 5 missed calls from Anelisiwe surly she wanted to tell him about the pictures on social media. I switched off our phones and placed them on my purse. Let's go downstairs for breakfast. He jumped from bed then we went downstairs. I made breakfast after we dug in. After having a relaxing breakfast we took shower separately. We then made the bed together then went downstairs and watched a movie, and played games. I swear i enjoyed it, we were laughing and kissing each other. He would tease me and let me pull myself together. A little later he was sitting and looking out of the window drinking ice coffee in our bedroom. The whole day i was wearing nothing but his shirt. I came to him and sat on his lap. I took the cup from him and started drinking it. He ran his hand up my legs as he watched me drinking. I looked at the rim of him. We had sex twice today and wow

"I think you wore out my vigena, it's sore"

He rubbed between my legs, pushing his finger

inside me.

"It feels alright to me, anyway you done cooking dinner?" He asked

"Yess"

"Let's go take shower together then" he said that taking the cup from me. He picked me and carried me into the bathroom. He started Kissing my neck.

"Can't we wait until later? My vagina is still sore"

"I want you now" he said, scooping me up in his arms.

"I need to put my banana in it's basket" he said pushing me against the wall. I giggled as he open my legs.

"I can't believe how naughty you've become since i made love to you, i like it" i said as he thrusting his cock inside me.

"For a woman who just told me she's sore down there, you are so wet, Do i turn you on that much?"

"Yes, yes i can't get enough of you, your sausage feels so good inside me" i said moaning, arching his

back when he started pounding hard inside. I kissed along his neck when he finished bringing us both to a new height of ecstasy. He growled when i bit into his shoulder.

"Damn woman, are you turning into a vampire" i looked at the bite mark and laughed. It was too red because his white in colour.

"Oh well this way the ladies will know you belong to me and stop flirting with you" i then laughed. He turned the favour and sucked hard on my neck, breaking the skin and leaving a mark.

"When this stupid guys ask for your number just show them the mark and they will know you belong to me" i giggled. We went out of the shower lotioned and wore our clothes. We were both starving now. We went downstairs and i dished for us. He poured drink for us and nibble on the strawberries. After we ate a dished a chocolate cake for us and dug in. He saw a sport of chocolate on my lip and came to suck it off. I found myself turned on again. His sex drives me crazy and was proving to be a perfect match. After eating we went to the market that was

not far. I picked the fruit and some special chocolates. We went to the cinema then after the movie we then drove home.

"On the market and the Cinema people kept looking on us did you notice that?" He said

"I did and we actually don't care right"

"Of course. It's late now we need to sleep"

We wore our pyjamas and slept. Morning came we took shower and wore our clothes. I went downstairs for breakfast. When i was done cooking it i ran to the bedroom to call Ntando. When i open the door he grabbed me and put me up against the wall, devouring my lips and body with his mouth. I started moaning and my body responded to him.

"I've been waiting to fuck you since morning" he said, thrusting hard inside me. "Me too" i answered through breathing pants.

"You look incredible in this dress" he said, resting his cheek against the side of my head.

"Thank you. Anyway breakfast is ready let's go eat" i

said that fixing myself.

"Babe i need my phone. I want to check something small"

"I'm your phone.. i.. you.. no marn let's go eat first"

"You will give me my phone after?" He asked

"Let's go eat hawu" i said that walking out of the room. He followed me. We sat down and had our breakfast. After he helped me wash the dishes. There was a knock on the door i went to open. It was his mother.

"Makoti" she said

"Mah"

"Where's Ntando?" She asked

"I'm here" Ntando shouted. She walked to the kitchen and i followed her

"Why is your phone off?" His mother asked

"Um. Why are you asking? You need me?" He asked.

"Need you! Are you crazy Ntando. You are the topic out here and you ask me that?" She took out her

phone and gave it to Ntando. I knew it's posts. I started panicking

"I warned you about people taking pictures and you didn't listen to me buka manje" she said.. Ntando looked at me. I watched him becoming angry and angry

"Is it the reason why you didn't want me to touch my phone Limise?"

"Eh. Yes i was.." his mother clapped his hands

"Heeeee" she said

"I asked you a question Ayalakha" he snapped.

"I wanted to protect you Ntando i knew this will break you" my voice started trembling

"Yes it did but not more than what you did to me and you talk about protecting me how Ayalakha? Because you let this trend even more if ever you told me earlier i was going to fix this but now it's out of my hands because of you"

"I'm sorry Ntando i didn't think about that"

"Yes you didn't and I'm so hating you for that now"

he said, gave his mother her phone then walked upstairs. I walked passed his mother. She grabbed my arm and looked at me

"You are so cruel" she said then walked out. Tears sparkled in my eye's. I ran upstairs to Ntando.

"Ntando I'm really really sorry" i said

"Give me my phone" he said. I went to my purse and took it out.

"Can we talk about this please" i said

"There's nothing we will talk about. You lied to me i asked you several times yesterday because i saw you are tense and kept on lying to me. You have a nerve of looking to my eye's and lie to me Ayalakha. I don't know you anymore. I can see I've been fooling myself about you all the times. I don't know the person i married anymore you let me know the real you" he said and grabbed his phone from my hand

"Get out Ayalakha"

I looked at him then walked out. I was shaking it



was so bad. I was so heartbroken and i actually didn't think about it trending more all i wanted is to protect Ntando. But now I'm a bad person..

Don't forget to like, comment and share we've reached 1k followers love you guys and thanks for the support !

Episode 12

I decided to go out and get some fresh air. I've been trying to talk to Ntando but he locked the room and he doesn't wanna let me in. I went to Mc Donald to get a Chocolate milkshake. It always has it's own way of making myself calm. Getting there everyone was watching me. People are annoying sometimes argh.. i ordered my milkshake. I saw a girl taking some pictures of me yerr i got annoyed and went to her. "What the hell are you doing nonsense" i said.. she kept quiet and locked her phone. "I asked you a question bitch" i said feeling like slapping her.

"You really want me to answer you?" She said

standing up

"Don't give me that. Answer the damn question "

"Because I'm glad i got a chance to see you. I mean to see this bitch ha.aa not even a bitch a gold digger using someone's money to look good" she said that with so much attitude.

"Look i don't know you and you don't know me wh.." she couldn't even let me finish

"Heyy hey brika daar I'm not even interested in knowing you okay all I want from you is to destroy your life the way you are doing to so call your husband. Think about it who will want to be helped by a gold digger like you in the hospital" she said.. i couldn't control myself but to slap her.

"You can't even control yourself. I bet you slapped Ntando just to marry you"

"Don't provoke me" i said. Breathing fast

"Or what? You will force me to marry you and eat this little money i have \*\*laughs\*\* you are cruel Ayalakha you know Ntando is not working because

of his conditions but you are here sucking his money" she said

"I love Ntando Dammit" i said, pinning her up against the wall and choked her. One of the man i don't know stoped me and dragged me away from her.

"You are better than this dammit. Take a minute and look at yourself and look at what you just did, it doesn't suet you. Don't let people get on top of your head always have control of your emotions are we clear" i noddod breathing faster like i was running. I grabbed my purse. One of the waiter came to me

"Sorry you haven't payed your bill" he said lending it to me. That guy i don't know took it and payed it.

"Thank you" i said

"You welcome"

I walked out of the restaurant. Stepped inside my car i cried. Took 10 minutes before driving home. On my way i received a call from Palesa.

"Palesa" i said, concentrating on the road

"How can you fight in the Restaurant Pinky. Are you crazy? Or you really enjoy being the topic of the year. If you are not realising this will ruin your career. Are you a mess or your life it's a m.."

"Okay stop shouting. I've heard enough of that today. How do you know about the fight?"

"Girl you are all over social media. How can you ask something like that knowing exactly that people are watching you out there"

"Ohh Palesa my life is something else"

"Do you need me?" She asked worried

"I will tell you when i do. Now i need to fix my relationship with Ntando. His the only person i care about now"

"Wow so what about me?"

"The problems i have right now you are not involved so i will always care about you"

"I will come and see you tomorrow okay" she said

"Okay"

I arrived to the mansion and walked inside. Getting in the bedroom. Ntando was standing in the balcony watching outside. He looked at me when i close the door. He came to me

"Since you were involved in a fight surely you are tired and even sweating. Fix yourself our families will be here soon" he said and walked pass me. I took a hold of his hand

"Don't touch me Ayalakha"

"We need to talk Ntando please"

"There's nothing to talk about because every talk people do to you, you take it serious and end up fighting so I'm tired"

"You don't know what happened Ntando"

"I saw everything" he said

"On social media? come on Ntando you don't know the things she said to me"

"Obvious people have said lot of things about you so what's knew in what she said? Or you just wanted this to trend more and more?"

"How can you say that Ntando?"

"It makes sense now firstly you hidden the posts from me, now you are fighting knowing exactly that people will make videos and post them"

"You know what fuck you" i said, feeling really really hurtful.

"Thank you' he said walking away. I threw myself down to the couch groaning. Removing my shoes Ntando came.

"You have visitors downstairs" he said and walked out. I didn't even wear my shoes i just walked downstairs all to find out my visitors were Police. And i was arrested for asult worse part there's a proff. They didn't even allow me to go upstairs and wear my shoes. Later one of the Police came and told me to follow him. Ntando bailed me out. I walked outside and saw him out of his car. My body was painful from sleeping uncomfortable. We stepped inside the car without any word. He started driving

"Are you okay?" He asked

"I'm tired. Why didn't you bail me earlier?"

"You know my condition"

"I thought you said there's a meeting why didn't you ask my mother to do so?" I said.

"At what time because we were busy talking about the mess you've made"

"So now it's my mess Ntando?"

"I didn't ask you to go and beat people remember"

"If ever i did not met y.." he stopped me

"Don't go there because my life, my career is a mess because my stupid heart decided to love you so please"

"Don't be selfish marn even my life and career is a mess just because i met you"

"Then we are not good for each other" he said, listening to my heart beat i knew i was hurt.. we arrived at the mansion and walked inside all the find out the lounge is full of people. My family and his. I greeted them and few of them agreed.

"Sit down Ayalakha" my Dad said. I did as he wished. They started talking and talking about the fight and trending videos.

"Any explanation for this Limise?" My father asked

"No there's no explanation i will make right now. I'm tired, my body sore from that stupid cell." I said

"You were in jail?" Ntando's father asked

"Yes for asult. I spended lot of hours there and no one thought about me Mom" i looked at her and she looked down. Anti Gloria clapped her hands

"Ngishilo this marriage won't work. This girl is too rude and Ntando doesn't deserve her" she said

"Yess he doesn't deserve me and i don't deserve him. I'm sorry father i can't do this anymore" i said, Ntando jumped

"What do you mean?" He asked

"Since you have told me we are not good for each other. I'm ending this marriage Ntando. Before i met you i was a princess but now I'm an enemy to my father. I never thought i will be in jail and now I'm



coming there i never imagined myself being cheap as i am to people right now, they are calling me names just because i love you. Hidding something that i knew it will hurt you made me a bad person to you. I never forced you to allow people to take pictures in our wedding but today it's my fault.. this means there's more that is coming and i can't stand it. I'm sorry" i said then walked upstairs. My feet were killing me and they were cold. I packed my things, wore my sleepers then went downstairs. Ntando tried stopping but it was too late. As i get closer to the door my father shouted.

"You don't have a space in my house so don't bother yourself" i looked at him

"With pleas ure Baba" i said then walked outside. Got inside my car and drove to the hotel. I booked myself in then took a hot long bath. I was broken. I felt like I'm about to vomit my heart and clean it. Once in my life i felt like a hero for fighting for myself. No one is supporting me, I'm all alone and i had to do something to protect myself.. After i ordered food, they arrived, i ate then slept.

Don't forget to like, comment and share

## Episode 13

Morning came, taking a shower i knew i was frustrated. Arriving to the hospital i felt like asking for another day off. I was tired inside and outside. My first patient was MaNtuli. Since i started working here, we've been very close i mean she's one of the patient i will take another day just to save their lives. We are close to a point where she tells me about her children, how naughty and beautiful they are but today things have changed. I was so happy to see her you could imagine how i greeted her. Yho she undermined me. I was shocked and end up hurt when she asked for another doctor all of my patients did. I end up laughing at myself. I was alone in my office thinking about my life. The door opened Dr Esau came.

"I thought you are off today" i said looking at me

"I was asked to come here" he said sitting down. I

took a deep breath

"You look tired, go home take a nap and fix your life. I don't like what is happening. You are the best Doctor we all know that. Yesterday we were running out of patients because they all wanted to be helped by you but today all of them are running away from you. I saw all those pictures and videos on social media and they actually mean nothing to me. I believe you, i know you love your husband. Social media will always be social media" tears sparkled in my eye's.

"Big girls don't cry instead they stand up, fix themselves and fight back" he said touching my hand

"Thank you" i said smiling

"Then your husband should realise how lucky he is to have someone like you"

"Aaa Ntando will never realise that and he actually told me that we are not good for each other"

"That's hectic hey but mark the things your husband says when his angry most of them are the

truth" he said, and stood up

"You are right. I will definitely do so thank you" i said then we hand shaked. I took my purse, phone and car key's. When i was about to walk out my phone started ringing. I answered without checking who's calling

"I need to see you where are you?" It was my sister

"Hello to you too Alunamda"

"Eish sorry about that. I'm worried about you Stufuza ukuphi?"

"Tomorrow please i just need to be alone and sleep today" i said

"No i want to see you today or maybe later?"

"Okay no problem but I'm fine" i said

"I will believe that when i see you"

She worries too much i guess is one of the things describing sister's love. I went outside, got inside my car and drove to hotel. Honestly speaking i was hungry but i can't see myself walking inside a restaurant with eye's on me nah I'm good. Arriving

to the hotel i ordered food. A knock came on the door i knew it was the room service i took my food and ate. My phone bipped it was a WhatsApp text from my Mother

"I'm sorry for failing you my child" i rolled my eye's and blue ticked her

"Can we talk please" another text from her

"Yes we have to talk. I've got lot of questions for you Mom. Let's meet tomorrow" i answered. "Thank you" she said. I got to bed and slept. I was woken up by a knock on the door. I checked the time it was 8pm. I wonder who's knocking because last time i checked no one knows I'm here. I wore my sleepers then went to open. Boom it was Ntando

"Ungeyintando" i said wondering how did he find me

"Limise" he answered. I kept quiet and looked at him

"Well i had to trace your phone down. We need to talk can you please let me in" he said.

"No there's nothing to talk about here"

"What i did was stupid and I'm trully sorry Limise. I

know I'm the last person you wanna see but please let me in"

"Ntando please go. I don't wanna talk to you"

"Ngiyakucenga Rhadebe wam" he said.

"Come in"

I closed the door after him.

"Ntando i don't want to fight. I was serious i can't do this anymore. I know we are married in community of property you can keep everything. I want a divorce"

He kept quiet and looked at me.

"What?" I asked

"Are you sure you want to do this?" He asked. I thought about it

"I don't want it but i have to do it" i said

"Can you please give me a second chance i promise i will use it wisely"

"Second chance why huh why Ntando?"

"I love you so much and i can't imagine my life without you"

" i do too but this is for the best trust me. Remember you told me that we are not good for each other so let's not force things "

"I was wrong" he shouted

"I'm sorry for shouting but i was wrong. You know spending a night without you made me realise lot of things. Like how lucky i am to have someone like you. I have found love in you and i want to hold on to you. Love is rare to me because no one is willing to be with me please forgive me i know this words might be mutual to you but trust me those words are coming from the bottom of my heart"

"No Ntando forgiving you won't change anything. Those pictures are still trending and I'm about to lose my career. You should've seen what happened today at work"

"And i might also lose my career. I've lost 4 client's today and i know all of this is my fault" he said

"What do you mean?" I asked

"Because I'm like this and that gives people an idea to say whatever they want that's what i hate about being unique but then I'm not forcing you to forgive me. You get your divorce and i get my Euthanasia" i looked at him.

"You see, so you wanna die now? No Ntando this is not your fault trust me i." he stopped me

"Shhhh, look losing you means there's nothing to live for and trust me I'm not doing this just to hurt you but I'm tired"

"You know what i can't Ntando. J ust go"i said

"No" he answered

"Aibo Ntando go"

"I'm going to sleep here with you. I can't spend another night alone you don't know the kind of things I'm thinking about. I won't touch you if that will make you feel better or i will sleep on a couch" i looked at him for a moment. I took my phone and ordered food. A knock came and i went to open. It was the room service i took the food and we dug in silently. After eating i went to take a shower. When i



come back Ntando was sleeping on a couch. I shook him

"Go sleep on a bed" i said

"Are you sure?" He asked

"Yess i can't let you sleep like this" he smiled then walked to the bed. I lotioned then wore my pyjamas. I got to bed and checked my phone. I had a massage from my sister. "Something came up, i will see you tomorrow love you" i locked my phone then closed my eye's.

"Can i get closer to you please" he said. I kept quiet

"Please" he said

"Fine" i said. I actually misses his cuddle. He got closer to me kissing my neck i robbed his hand.

"I love you" he said

"I love you too"

Eventually we slept.

Don't forget to like, comment and share. I would like

to take this opportunity and thank those who are recharging me. it means a lot again thank you

Episode 14

When i woke up Ntando was already awake.

"Morning" he said

"Morning to you too" i said rubbing my eye's

"How are you?"

"I'm good and you?"

"I'm fine.. do you know how beautiful you are when you are sleeping" he said. I laughed

"Stop joking in the morning" i said picking my phone.

"I'm not joking open your Instagram you will see" he said and i got confused a bit. I looked at him and he smiled. I opened my data then clicked Instagram i started scrolling oh my Godness Ntando took a picture of me sleeping and posted it with this caption 'well they are saying she's a gold digger but they are not talking about the love i have for this

gold digger of mine " checking the  
comments i felt very weak.

"Ask her which sangoma is attending, we would like  
to have such love portion "

"She bewitched you"

"You are really a cow "

"Yess you are ugly with your skin but being stupid is  
another thing"

I looked at Ntando.

"Why would you do that?" I asked

"Posting my wife nothing more" he answered  
politely

"Why?" I snapped

"Okay Relax"

"Have you checked the comments?" I asked

"Yess i did and they are what i was expected. Let  
them talk moss they got so much to share so I'm  
giving them a chance"

"Why can't you see Ntando I'm tired of people calling me names, I'm actually tired of this" i said

"Being tired won't fix this Limise we need to prove them wrong" he said touching my hand

"This will also pass i promise, just trust me on this. I know right now you think i posted that picture to humiliate you that is wrong. I'm fixing this okay"

"How are you fixing it Ntando you are making it worse"

"Maybe but i know what I'm doing trust me please" i looked at him then nodded.

"Let's go home today please" he said, i looked at him. I knew from the way my heart jumped when i look at him that i have forgiven him.

"Please forgive me Limise i swear it won't happen again. I will never push you away again" he said holding my hand

"I sometimes feel like you are doing all this things knowing exactly that i will forgive you. Are you taking advantage of who i am Ntando?"

"Of course not and i will never do that. Ngiyaxolis a"

"I forgive you"

"Meaning no more divorce?" He asked. I looked at him

"Yess" he jumped and hugged me. I got off from bed

"What are you having for breakfast" i asked, he came closer to me.

"Breakfast can wait, i need to take a shower and you're taking one with me" he said pulling me to his arms. He then pulled me to the bathroom. I shivered when the cold water touched my back, he then pushed me against the wall. His lips went to my neck and moved down. I liked the sound of that. I arched my back when his mouth got between my legs, his tounge licked the folds of my heat. A loud moan escaped my mouth when his tounge surged in deeper, hitting the spot that made my legs buckled atleast the bars were there for me to hang onto. It felt like a bolt of lightning surging through my body when i orgasmed. Cupping my butt cheek

he lifted me up and i wrapped my legs around him. His mouth came down hard and rough as he kissed me with a hunger only i could bring out in him. His shaft was hard and throbbing when he entered inside. His need for release was great, he began thrusting inside me, making my backside slam back against the wall. My moans added fuel to his desire. Removing his mouth from me he grunted, he gave hard thrusts and made our moans and groans louder. He then pulled out and released. The palms of his hands rested against the wall as he tried to catch his breath. My legs were still wrapped around him and my arms around his neck. After catching their breath i slide my legs down placing my feet on the floor "Limise, i love you so much, you are my life and without you, i would cease to live" he then kissed my forehead, my nose and finally my lips. We both stepped out of the the shower, he grabbed a towel and dried me off. Putting on fresh clothes i picked up the hairdryer and started drying my hair. Ntando stood behind me

"Let me help you" he said. I turn to look at him

"Are you sure?". He laughed first

"Yess babe you don't trust me?" He said

"Ha.a don't"

"Why not babe i mean i will learn" i gave him the hairdryer and he started drying me up. Putting the hairdryer down i ordered breakfast. It arrived and we sat down and ate. He looked at me eating. I looked up at him with my mouth full of Belgium waffles my favorite.

" why are you watching me eat?"

"I like watching everything you do" he said

"There's a droplet of syrup on your lip can i remove it?" He asked and i nodded. He leaned over using his tounge to lick it off

"You will have to pay for this" he said kissing my lips

"I didn't ask you to do it" i said

"Ofcourse you didn't but i did it to help you hopefully you will do something to help me"

"Something like what?" I asked

"You will have to go down on me" i got chocked by food. I didn't aspect something like this

"Huh" i said wiping my mouth

"Or you strip naked for me" he said playing with his fingers on the table.

"Tell me you joking" i said looking at him. gudging from the way he was looking at me i knew he was serious

"No, i am dead serious"

"Ntando i can't strip number 2 i can't do whats oever you want me to do" i said

"You learn" he said

"I will never to that Ntando"

"Don't take it the wrong way, you have to pay me back"

"You are crazy" i said

"We shall see about that"



"Eat your food Ntando" he took a deep breath then started eating. After breakfast i packed my things then we went outside then drove to the mansion. There was a familial car outside

"Who's car is this?" I asked

"My Mom's" he said then we walked inside. His mother was there with Ant Gloria. We greeted them

"What's going on here?" Ant Gloria asked

"What you mean Anty" Ntando said

"What is she doing here" Ant Gloria said pointing at me

"What do you mean? She's my wife and she belongs here, i should ask you the question what are you doing here" Ntando said

"Ntando where is your respect you can't talk like that to your Ant" his mother said

"This thing doesn't belong here Ntando she said she can't do this in front of everyone what's new now?" Ant Gloria said.

"Her name is Limise not "this thing" listen here i am

tired of you even you Mom calling my wife names. She's not here for you two again whatever we are doing doesn't infects you. You won't tell us what to do or not, and you need to understand this I love my wife so much and she's not going anywhere you better settle with that" Ntando said sounding angry

"You are making a mistake Ntando" his mother said

"It's okay then let me learn from my mistakes"  
Ntando said

"I will be upstairs" i said.

"No you leave because of them but they will leave this house for you" Ntando said.

"She must bewitched you" His mother said picking his purse. They both walked out

"I'm sorry for that" he said putting his hands on my shoulders

"It's okay.. but i didn't like the way yo.." he stopped me

"Okay Angel stop"

"I'm serious Ntando they are your family"

"Ofcourse they are but real family don't behave the way they do" he snapped

"Why are you shouting at me i was jus"

"Don't Limise please they need to know their place that's all. I won't let them do this to you never" i kept quiet and sat down.

"Are you okay?" He asked

"I have to meet my mother" i said

"When?" He asked

"Now"

"Okay let me get a jacket for you it's cold outside" he said running upstairs. He came back with it. I wore it then kissed his lips

"I will be back" i said, i took my car key's then walked outside. After meeting my Mother i went to check on Alunamda and she's actually on a serious fight with his husband. I then drove home later around 7pm. I didn't see Ntando downstairs so i went upstairs. Feeling the tiredness all i wanted is

to sleep. When i get there the room was dark. I switched on the lights. Ntando was there sitting on a chair

"You scared me, what are you doing in the dark" he crossed one leg over another

"I'm sorry for scaring you. I'm actually waiting for you it's time to pay me back

"It's late can't this wait for tomorrow" i said throwing my purse on top of the bed

"Nope now take off your clothes" he ordered looking deadly serious. Feeling a little frightened i swallowed the lump in my throat

"Aibo Ntando" i said looking at him.

"I am serious Limise remove your clothes and strip naked or you go down on me your choice" he said that removing his clothes. Looking at his dick i knew i can't do it. I started removing my clothes

"Ntando please" i begged feeling like crying

"Limise i don't have time i want to sleep" he said, i was now done removing my clothes i was standing

in front of him naked and vulnerable.

"Nta.." he stopped me

"Shhhhh" he said, then stood up, grabbed a towel and covered my body.

"I won't force you to do something you don't wanna do. Yes your body is sexy and i become aroused by it but No is a No" he kissed my forehead then reached his pyjamas. I walked to the bathroom. Took a quick shower and back to the bedroom. There was a plate full of food. I looked at him, he was sitting on a bed pressing his laptop

"Who cooked this food?" I asked worried

"Eat before they warm" he said

"I asked you a question"

"Anelisiwe was here so she decided to cook since i was hungry moss you didn't even think about me and you know exactly I'm not allowed to cook" he said looking at me

"I'm sorry i forgot"

"Ofcourse you did and i actually wanted you to strip

naked just to punish you for this but i can't"

"It won't happen again i promise" i said

"It won't happen again ofcourse because there will be a maid here from tomorrow onwards"

I finished lotion and wore my pyjamas. I sat down and ate. After eating i jumped to bed.

"How is the things going?" I asked

"Very bad i lost another client today"

"I'm so so sorry" i said

"It's gonna be fine. What about you?"

"I lost all my Patients even MaNtuli i was telling you about"

"Everything will be back together again i promise" he said kissing my forehead. He placed his laptop away then we got undercover and cuddle

"Are you in birth control?" He asked

"No"

"You need to be there I'm not ready to have children

now but oneday i will"

"I'm also not ready so yeah i will"

We kissed then slept

Don't forget to like, comment and share

Episode 15

2 months on the line. I won't lie i am happy in my marriage. Our life is back on track meaning Ntando has fixed everything that was on social media. All my patients are back and he got his clients back. I've been feeling strange lately. I'm always tired i think my work is too much now. We woke up did our daily routines. We went downstairs for breakfast I'm glad there's a maid otherwise a lot was gonna happen. We sat down and started eating

"Hurry up Limise" he said looking at me. I was not eating but playing with my food.

"Why?" I asked

"I have a Surprise for you"

"Okay" i said, then continued playing with my food.

"What's wrong with you Limise?" He asked

"Ukhuluma ngani?"

"Why are you not eating?"

"I don't want this food"

"I thought it was favorite" he said

"Not anymore, i mean look at this egg they are horrible i need something different marn"

"Why are you shouting?" He asked

"I said i don't want this food haa what's your problem with me?" I said feeling really agry

"Mam'Veronica" i said shouting at her.

Mam'Veronica is our maid. She's in 50s if I'm not mistaken.

"Madam" she said

"Come here" i said. Ntando's eye's were on me all along. It was like he was disguised.



"What is this?" I said pushing the plate over to her. I just don't know our of the blue i developed hatred against her

"Limise stop it marn" Ntando said shouting at me

"Why would i stop thi.." he stopped me

"I won't repeat myself Limise"

"If you don't want me to eat it's fine Ungeyintando" i stood up

"Don't go Madam i will m.." Ntando stopped her

"No Mam'Veronica if Limise doesn't want your food it's not your problem. She will make something for herself"

"I'm not a maid" i said then walked upstairs. I threw myself on a bed. My emotions were mixed just don't know the problem. After 10minutes Ntando came and shook me

"Let's go" he said

"I'm not going anywhere" i said looking to the other side of bed. He opened the wardrobe and took out my jacket since it was a little bit cold outside.

"It's either you stand up and wear this jacket or i will do it myself" he said, i kept quite. He came to bed and picked me up

"Okay stop it" i said "you are crazy" i said as he put me down on my feet. One minute i was angry and the next i just wanted him. And for true moment, my anger was gone and i felt this kind of love towards him. Those 3 minutes we spent kissing made me so much happy. He brings out the wild in me. I can't control myself. That kiss was messing with my head. He looked over at me

"What's wrong baby?" He asked. I took a deep breath

"I don't know babe my emotions are messing with me. One minute I'm angry the other one I'm fine"

"Okay let's do this" he took the jacket and gave me. I wore it then we walked outside. Got into the car then he drove. So our way was leading to the Spa, Finally we arrived and everything we were going to do here was paid for. So we took off our clothes and wore our gowns. We went to the massage room and

laid on the bed. Massagers came mine was a man and Ntando's was a lady. I felt uncomfortable but as soon as he laid his hands on me i started wanting more of that gentle hands. I guess this was what i needed because i felt relaxed. I then laid on my back and he massaged my stomach.

"Oh my God you are expecting" he said. I looked at him

"What did you just say" Ntando jumped

"I feel a bump, i have 2 children and i know exactly how the bump feels like" he said. Ntando looked at me, something told me the guy is mistaken. How? Because I'm not on birth control sh\*\*t I'm in trouble Ntando asked me to apply one. He stood up, grabbed the towel and walked out of the room. I tried calling him but he didn't answer

"I'm so sorry i didn't know" the guy said

"Unomlomo omkhulu too much"

"-You have a big mouth" i said picking my gown and walked out of the room. When i get to the other one Ntando was no more. I wore my clothes. Requested

an Uber then drove home. I got there and asked Mam'Veronica where is Ntando. She told me he's not back yet. I tried calling him it went on voicemail. what i knew is that i can't be pregnant not now. But everything makes sense now this awkward feelings i have lately. I took off my clothes and looked at myself on a mirror. My nipples were black and even sore, i had stretch marks i even noticed the bump. I am stupid not to realise this early. Tears sparkled in my eye's as i wore my clothes rushing to the hospital. Arriving there they made some tests and wow i was 3 months and 3 week's pregnant meaning i was pregnant before Ntando suggesting birth control.

"You didn't know you are pregnant?" Doctor Ntuli asked

"No and I'm so stupid"

"It happens "

"But I'm a Doctor i should have seen it coming"

"Oh stop we have many Doctors who died just because they didn't realise the problem in them but

they are here everyday helping other people. They knew the symptoms very well but they failed to notice them in their body".. i took a deep breath then grabbed my purse

"You are not happy why?" He asked

"I'm worried about my husband this news are gonna kill him trust me. As for me I'm not ready to be a Mother" i said

" Your husband will come around all you have to worry about right now it's the child you are carrying and how to become the best mother"

"Thanks" i stood up and walked outside. God inside my car and drove home. Ntando's car was not there meaning his not back yet. I got inside had my food then took a shower. I wrapped a towel around my body then went to the bedroom. Ntando was there sitting on a bed.

"How could you do something like this to me" he said

"What"

"Don't fool yourself.. i asked you simple thing and you failed to do it just because you wanted to have a child. You are so selfish you didn't even consider my feelings and what i wanted"

"You know what i am not ready for any drama are we clear. I am 3 months and 3week's pregnant meaning i got pregnant before your suggestions. And honestly speaking i did forget about them. I am not ready to be a Mother too but right now i won't allow you to stress me"

"I'm scared Limise what if he/she inherit this Vitilage? I don't want my child to live the life i am living right now all the pains i had on my childhood It's just too much"

I hugged him

"I totaly understand Ntando but we will cross that river when we get there"

"What are we going to do Limise i don't know anything about being a father"

"I don't know Ntando"

"I guess we have to tell our parent's tomorrow" he said

"Are you ready?" I asked

"I don't know babe I'm just worried"

"We will be fine babe" i said smiling

"Or i should eliminate the baby?" I asked playfully

"Are you sure?" He asked

"I will do whatever it takes just to make you happy"

"By killing my child" he said

"What are you saying exactly"

"You are not eliminating my baby mina nawe we will be fine" i laughed

"Why are you laughing" he asked

"Look at us, we are scared like teenagers haymarn we can do this"

"I believe too"

"I love so much Ntando"

"I love you too Limise"

Don't forget to like, comment and share i love you'll

## Episode 16

I woke up in the morning and did my hygiene process. I was wearing my stone wash jean, white polonack top, jean jacket and my brown ankle boot. It was cold so i fixed my hair to a bun. Babe was still sleeping. I went to wake him

"Babe go take a shower while i go eat"

"Give me 2 minutes please"

"Don't oversleep ke our parents will be here soon" he didn't answer so i went downstairs heading to the kitchen i met with Mam'Veronica. I greeted her

"Mam'Veronica i am so sorry for yesterday my moods are messing with my head"

"No problem. You know i wanted to tell you about the pregnancy but i decided to keep quiet since it



was not my space"

"You knew about it?"

"Long time. What do you want for breakfast?"

"Rice Krispies" within few minutes i was done eating. I went upstairs and found Ntando still sleeping

"What's wrong with you Ntando" i said that shaking him. I heard a car pulling outside i knew it was his parents or mine. He wakes up and rubbed his eye's then groaned

"Yin?" I asked

"My eye's are killing me" he said

"Let me see" he removed his hands and opened them. I could see it was hard. It was like he was smoking the whole night the way they were red and swallowed.

"What can i do now?" I asked

"Bring my glasses and an eye drop" he said

"What's wrong with you Limise you are a Doctor and

you should know exactly what to do" he said

"Maybe I should go back to school because i failed to see that i am pregnant" i said that putting an eye drop in his eye's

"It seems like you didn't sleep probably did you?" I asked

"No i didn't. I kept thinking about the pregnancy the whole night. Wondering how to be the best Dad ever, how am i going to hold him or her and how am i going to cope with your mood swings "

"Oh my mood swings are a problem now"

"Don't take me wrong babe hormones are part of pregnancy"

"Mxxm" i said walking away he grabbed my arm

"You see what I'm talking about" he said that putting on his glasses

"Leave me alone Ntando"

"Okay babe your mood swings are not a problem"

"You really taking me to a fool.. just let go of my

hand" he took a deep breath and let go of my hand

"I hope your eye's kills you for what you said to me"  
i said

"Really Limise you are using my painful eye's to hit  
me"

"Exactly what you did" i said then walked  
downstairs. His parent's were sitting in the lounge  
having coffee. I greeted them and joined them.

"Is everything okay Makoti?" His father asked

"Yebo Baba"

"Then why are we here?" His mother asked

"There's something important we have to tell you"

Mam'Veronica gave me my tea. After 10 minutes  
Ntando came downstairs. His mother stood up

"Glasses in the morning Ungeyintando" he said  
hugging him

"My eye's are killing me Mom"

"What's wrong with him Limise did you check him?"  
His mother asked

"Yess Mom he didn't sleep probably that's all" i said

"What can he do now?" His father asked

"To rest nothing more"

"Then let's cancel this meeting you need to rest" His mother said

"No no Mom i will be fine and this meeting won't take time" he said

"Stop being stubborn Ntando i don't wanna see you in a hospital this time around.. so are these glasses helping?" His mother asked

"Even that eye drop is not helping it's a waste of time" he said

"You have a Doctor in this house surely she can do something" His father said

"Yes i live with a Doctor in this house but this house is not a hospital meaning there are no tools to help me" he said. There was a knock on the door Mam'Veronica went to open. It was my parents i stood up and went to hug my Mom.

"You are getting fat Ayalakha" she said

"I hope you didn't do your stupid things" father said

"I knew it, you don't care about me all you care about is your reputation" i said

"Never talk to me like that Ayalakha" he said

"Or what father? Y.." my mother stopped me

"That's enough babe we are not here for that" she said. We went to the lounge and sat down. Ntando told them about the pregnancy. His parent's and my father were so happy but my Mom was not happy at all

"That was soon you couldn't even wait to finish even a year Ayalakha" she said and everyone looked at her

"It happened unplanned Mom and very fast" i said that looking at her.

"Unplanned what were you thinking when you have sex without a Condom. At your age you should be in birth control worse part you are a Doctor. I am so disappointed in you. What you are both rush.." my father stopped her

"What's wrong with you Nokulunga, Ayalakha is married and she should get pregnant and raise her family"

"Thank you so much Makoti i can't believe I'm going to be a grandmother soon" his mother said

"Sibonge nyani Makoti and even to you Mpumelelo. I guess you were right your daughter will do everything it takes to keep her marriage I'm amused. Since we have discussed pregnancy during few weeks of marriage will be a bonus to your family your bank account will make you smile today" his father said

"Mangibonge J ola" my father said. He was so happy and i had a feeling that he will stand up and Dance. I looked at Mom and saw tears trembling in her face. I felt a huge pain in my heart. She was looking at my father all along. Then she clapped her hands. All the attention went to her

"I didn't notice you are evil like this until our children grows up. All this year's you made me a fool Mpumelelo, you made me believe that you really

love and care about me. You promised to do everything i want and i asked you a simple thing to stop what you are doing to my children and you rejected me. You are selling your daughters for money sies you are so cruel. You even forced Alunamda to go back to her abusive husband really Mpumelelo. I don't know you anymore, i don't know the man i almost spend the rest of my life with. I can't do this anymore, i can't even look at you. You disgusting me." She slipped out the ring and threw it to him.

"Mom please don't do this" i said. She looked at me and stood up

"I have to. I don't deserve your father. I gave him everything he wanted my love, children, he wanted me to quite my job to be a house wife and i did. But i ask him simple things today he rejects me. If this is what love is about ngiyaxolis a ngiyabonga." She then walked away. I stood up and ran after her

"Mom please why can't you see i need you. I'm pregnant and I'm gonna need you more than before" she looked at me and wiped my tears

"I will always be there for you when you need me. That's the promise i will keep forever. Now i need to fetch my child from that abusive husband."

"He's going to want his money Mom. The money Dad failed to give him"

"I will give him from my savings" she said

"No Mom you gonna need that money. I will transfer money to you just now"

"Thank you so much"

"How much was it?" I asked

"Half a million"

"Okay" she kissed my forehead and walked out. I wiped my tears then walked inside. Dad was sitting on a couch holding the ring not believing what happened

"I hope you are happy" i said. Ntando came to me

"I'm sorry babe" he said hugging me. That was the hug i needed. The warmest hug ever that i don't wanna broke. His parent's stood up and Said their goodbyes. Life is so unfair sometimes. I still



remember in my introduction talking about my parent's love and now i have to talk about the journey to a divorce. My whole role models are turning apart. I am the woman that i am today because of the love they provided to me. Maybe life could've waiting a bit. I don't know which step to take from now on but all i know is that i want to rescue my sister from that bastard. After the hug i went upstairs took my phone and transferred money to Mom. Ntando followed me

"He left" he said

"Who?"

"Your father"

"Good. Wena you need to sleep"

"Why can't you join me" he said

"No. I've got lot of things to fix"

"You talking about the things I'm trying to protect you from them" he said

"What do you mean?" I said shouting

"Limise you are pregnant you can't go around and

stress yourself. I'm worried about being a father but to lose a baby i can't" i took a deep breath looking at "What do you want me to do Ntando my family is falling apart" he came closer and looked straight to my eye's

"A lot is happening and i don't wanna get into details about it. I just want you to pass out in my arms can you do that?" I nodded. He placed my phone down then we got to bed. Placing my head on his arm i wondered about us. All the relationship starts with love and eventually end. I wonder how are we going to end. He placed his hand on my stomach then kissed my head. I was woken up by a loud ringing phone, i just answered without checking who's calling

"Yhea" i said

???"Ayalakha I'm scared" That was my sister crying. I sat on my bum worried

"Where are you now?" I said

"I'm on my way to the airport"

"Airport Alunamda what's happening?" I said

"Mom arrived at the right time he was beating me again, last time he raped me i ensure you I'm pregnant. If he finds out he will make sure he finds me and take the baby away from me. I'm skipping the country"

"No no Alunamda don't do this. We will try to keep you and the baby safe just don't leave me" i started crying

"His a gangster Stufuza he will. He has ears and eye's everywhere. I have to do this"

"You with Mom?"

"No. She has to look after you. I'm sorry for just going"

"Where are you going then?" I asked

"I won't tell you but away from Dad and that bastard. Goodbye Baby i love you so much. I'm going to leave my phone here for incase e you wanna call." She then dropped the call. I burst out crying. Ntando woke up and hugged me

"What's wrong babe?"

I couldn't say any word. I was so shattered knowing that i won't see my sister again broke me. I cried on his arms till i slept. I was woken up by Ntando around 6pm.

"You need to eat" he said

"I'm not hungry"

"Please just do this for the sake of the baby. I will spon feed you if it takes "

I sat on my bum and grabbed the plate from him. I forced them in after i went to the bathroom took long bubble bath. Ntando came and sat on a bath

"I hate seeing you like this" he said

"I will be fine"

"Why were you crying?"

"Alunamda skipped the country" tears sparkled in my eye's

"Why?" I told him the whole story.

"When is she coming back?" He asked

"I don't know" he wiped the tears on my face

"You gonna be fine babe. I guess this was the best decision to protect herself" he said, i nodded.

"Let me bath you" he said already bathing myself. I laughed because he didn't wait for an answer. After he walked out. I wiped myself then went to the bedroom. Lotioned myself and wore my pyjamas. He was not in the room and i needed him. I was lazy to go out and look for him. I called him

"Where are you?" I asked

"At the lounge come join me"

"What are you doing there?"

"Watching your favourite movie"

"No I'm sleeping"

"You've been sleeping the whole day babe come on"

"Ndoqena" he dropped the call. Few minutes he came to the room. I was making the bed. He picked me

"Wenzani?" I asked. He kept quiet and went with me

downstairs. I sat on a couch he gave me a chocolate milkshake

"Last time i checked it calms your nerves" he said

"It does.. where did you get it?"

"I just know i will do whatever it takes to see you smiling" he said kissing my lips.

"Thank you" i said smiling. He looked at me

"What?" I asked

"Can't believe you are smiling"

"Mxxm" i laughed. He placed his head on my lap and looked at me.

"You gonna be fine right?" He asked. I nodded he then kissed my belly. After the movie we went upstairs. Cuddled then slept

Don't forget to like, comment and share

Episode 17

Next morning i was woken up by Ntando shouting someone on a phone call. I decided to listen because he sounded very angry. He was standing next to the bed with his boxer

"Dammit how can you be so careless" he said

"No you need to fix this mess"

"I will catch the first flight or second flight if I'm late.. make sure everything is under control and make sure i find you'll in the warehouse are we clear" he said all that then dropped the call

"You will catch the first flight or second flight uyaphi vele?" I asked

"Cape Town" he said

"Have you forgotten your condition. You have to stay in your home Tow..." he stopped me

"Stop it Limise i know all that you don't have to remind me" he said shouting

"Why are you shouting at me? Am i missing something here?" I asked. He kept quite and walked to the bathroom

"Ntando I'm talking to you" he kept quiet instead he slammed the bathroom door.. i knew something is wrong here. I took his phone trying to find out what's wrong unfortunately it was locked. I stood up wore my gown and sleepers. This showed me that i know nothing about Ntando. His work, friends or colleagues. During that phone call he did not sound like a business man but a gangster. I opened the drawers looking for something about his business but dololo.. This must be a joke how can i intend to spend the rest of my life with someone i don't even know. He came back after few minutes it seems like he took a quick shower.

"Why are you awake?" He asked

"Ntando where are you going?" I asked getting close to him

"I thought i told you" he said

"Yes you told me i want to know why are you going.. why are you taking such risk"

"Who will take it for me? I have business to run i can't just sit here and do nothing"



"What kind of business are you talking about?" I asked

"Why are you asking that" he said

"Because you haven't told me anything about your work i deserve to know what kind of business you have"

"Be glad that you know nothing about them" he said

"What do you mean?"

He kept quite and wore his clothes

"Ntando I'm talking to you"

"You need to stop now i don't have time for this" he said grabbing his suitcase and started packing.. i guess i tried.

"Have you checked the temperatures it seems like the sun is out today" i said

"I don't care about those stupid temperatures now. Babe there's totally nothing you will say to stop me from going just accept it"

I kept quite then walked downstairs. Mam'Veronica

was there making breakfast.

"Mam'Veronica" i said

"Morning Madam" she said. I opened the fridge and took out a bottle of water.

"Are you okay Madam?" She asked

"I'm fine just having a hectic morning" i said walking to the Lounge. I sat on a couch and watched tv.

Ntando came downstairs and kissed my forehead

"I will be back maybe today or tomorrow" he said then walked out.. My phone started ringing it was my Mother. I answered

"Mom"

"Are you going to work today?"

"No why?"

"Can we meet around 10am"

"Where?"

"McBean Cafe" she said

"Okay see you then"

"Bye"

After having breakfast i went upstairs took a shower, lotioned and wore my White umbrella dress with black heels. I fixed my make up, grabbed my purse then walked out. Got inside my car then drove to Cafe. I was 10 minutes early so i sat down and ordered coffee. Someone tapped my back. It was the guy from the restaurant. The day i was fighting guys surely most of you remember him.

"Ohh hey" i said

"Aren't you going to give me a hug" he said

"Ohh **\*\*laughs\*\*** a hug" i said suprised

"Ony if that's okayy with you" he said

"Of course why not" i said standing up. I hugged him and it was surprising how he hold on to that hug. It was clear that i didn't want the hug because it ended up boring me.

"I'm so happy to see you" he said

"Yeah me..uhmm me too"

"Are you waiting for someone or i should join you?"

"Umm no I'm actually waiting for my mother"

"I can join you guys if that's okay with you" he said

"I'm sorry but next time"

"Can i have your number please" he said. Eish  
what's wrong with this guy

"Okay 072643....."

"Let's check if you gave me the right number" he  
said that calling. Luckily i gave him the right number

"Okay enjoy" he said

"Thanks "

I sat down and drank my coffee. What a awkward  
moment.. finally Mom arrived. She ordered coffee  
for herself

"You know i want to apologise for what i said to you  
the other day i was so angry.. yess i was not  
expecting the pregnancy so fast but there's nothing  
i could do instead of preparing to be the best  
grandmother ever"

"Thank you Mom and I'm so sorry for disappointing

you"

"You didn't i was mad that day. You love your husband right"

"Yes Mom"

"I wish you luck in your marriage"

"Tell me how are you holding up after everything" i asked

"I'm fine.. just told my lawyer about the divorce"

"And?"

"She's preparing the papers"

"Okay.. i never thought one day you guys will be apart"

"Let me tell you things I've learned

About life: it goes on

About love: it never stays forever

About people: they change" she said.. i took a deep breath feeling sorry for her..

"What about Alunamda Mom" i asked

"I guess she took the best decision for her and the baby"

"Aren't you going to miss her?"

"Of course i will but her safety comes first and i hope one day we will be able to see her"

"I hope so too"

I spent hours with my mother then drove Onica's place where i met with girls. We watched movies having some pizza and wine phoff wine for them and juice for me.i enjoyed my day with them i won't lie. Palesa even throw a glass of wine to me imagine my white dress. She's going to pay for this sheim i won't lie..later i drove home i got there and slept on a couch.. when i woke up i was in the bedroom. I doubt Mam'Veronica can do such thing. I checked the time it was 9pm.. i stood up and took off the dress it was smelling alcohol like hell. I took a quick shower and wore my pyjamas. I then went downstairs. On my way there i realized Ntando's study room the lights are on meaning there's someone in there. I went there and knocked

"Come in" that was Ntando's voice.. i got inside. It was him busy with his laptop as usual

"You're back" i said. He kept quite. I walked out

"So you decided to drink alcohol" he said

"That's why you don't wanna talk to me. Well no i was not drinking"

"Stop lying Limise" he stood up and i noticed a bandage on his arm

"Wait what's going on here" i said poiting his arm

"Don't change the subject" he said getting close to me

"What are you doing Ntando"

"What do you mean? Don't tell me you are scared of me" he said

"Yess look at your face"

"Okay fine i will stand right here just answer me" he said

"I was not drinking alcohol. Palesa accidentally dropped a glass of wine on me. She was drunk".. he

kept quite and looked at me and I'm not used to this look

"I'm serious"

"I hear you but I'm wondering why didn't you take off the dress"

"I was tired and i thought i should chill a bit on a couch and i ended up sleeping"

"I trust you" he said turning back to his chair

"Ntando what's going on with you. I mean you are changed or maybe weird"

"I'm not changed babe I'm just stressed" i came closer to him

"You're stressed" i said

"I might lose my biggest client..come sit on my lap" i smiled and did as he asked me.. He was leaning forward so he could still type on the same time.

"Let's do something fun" i suggest

"I know what you've got in mind but it's going to have to wait because .." i stopped him



"Because you're busy"

"Yeah I'm sorry" he said

"I'm hungry let me go get something to eat" i said

"Yeah sure"

"What about you?" I asked

"I'm fine.. go eat i want a healthy baby" he said  
kissing my arm.

"Of course" i got off his lap and walked out.. i got to the kitchen and made a sandwich for myself. After eating i went to the bedroom and found Ntando sleeping. Bathong is he really sleeping i tapped his hand indeed he was asleep probably dreaming about his clients right now. What do i do with myself now? Wake him up or what? I'm really horny now i just can't fall asleep. Not knowing what to do with myself i grabbed his arm and pulled his hand closer to me. I gently poised his index finger in my mouth that was closed.. i gently pushed his index finger inside my mouth.. i pushed it in then out, it was so warm i decided to put it in again slowly.. pulled it out then ran my tongue around his finger...

not knowing what i was doing i let go of his hand and laughed atleast i tried.. this means i will have to sleep like this.. what as i doing exactly? But it felt so good though.. "Grab it and do it again" my intuition was screaming at me.. rhaa i closed my eye's trying to sleep but i couldn't i quickly grabbed his hand and sucked his index finger again.. this time around things got heated up so fast because i could feel Ntando's scent and warmth behind me.. i pushed my ass towards his warm manhood and started a slow sexual movement on him while sucking his thumb.. i don't know the fuck I'm doing right now but it feels so good!! Next thing i know i was moaning and a serious moan. I kept it low phoff i thought it was low until i heard a chuckle

"What are you doing" Ntando asked. I immediately stopped what i was doing

"Don't stop" he said this in the most soft voice. He removed his hand under my arm and placed it on my breast and squeezed it and he groaned..

"Continue" he said as for me i was embarrassed. He started planting kisses on my neck

"Continue" he said and i moaned. He just know know where and how to touch me once again i was doing those slow sexual movements on him.. his manhood started growing as i was slowly moving around sexually with my ass.. he sucked my neck heavenly.. i started moaning a little in pressure because this is what i wanted exactly, this unexplainable feeling.. he started stroking me from behind with his boxers on.. i moaned his name it was getting so intense him rubbing on my breasts, the breathing heavily, oh God.

"Please.. Please" i said

"You want it?" He asked

"Yes" i said moaning heavily. He made me turn to face him. The first thing he did was to grab my waist and pulled me towards him to kiss him.. we kissed so long and deep while our hands were undressing us. Next thing i know he was on top of me grinding against me so hard... raw.. stupid us are we trying to make another baby on top of this one silly i know.. we were so lost in the sex. focused on nothing but the pressure and the

powerful sex chemistry that we had at that point.. Ntando started grinding on me so fucken hard it was ridiculous, i felt it in my esophagus he started losing himself in the overwhelming pleasure that we were experiencing "Fuck.. baby you are so delicious" hee good sex guys Will make you crazy trust me, am i food now? That all of a sudden I'm delicious lol.. okau next thing i remember i started having cramps in my arms, they were painful but there was no way I'm stopping this. I watched my hands becoming twisted and i was like what the fuck. Finally he was done. I started screaming showing him my hands

"What's wrong?" He asked

"I don't know" i said. He laughed and started massaging them. After he went downstairs and came back with water exactly what i needed. After drinking water we fall asleep nacked with me laying on his chest and him facing up.. i was woken up by the know around 11am it's morning already.. i was so angry Ntando didn't want to wake up because I'm 100% sure he heard the knock. I wore my gown and

sleepers. I went downstairs running i opened the door

"Morning Mam"

"Morning sir" i was suprised to see a cop at my door.

"I'm looking for Ungeyintando" he said

"He's upstairs sleeping but i can take your massage I'm his wife"

"Eish.. i can't tell him to.."

"Captain" that was Ntando fixing his gown.. i looked at him, he winked and walked out. I went to the kitchen and made coffee for myself. After 20 minutes Ntando came holding a black sport bag looking all heavy

"What's in there?" I asked

"Nothing to worry about.. i won't be joining you during breakfast i have to drop this bag somewhere" he said then walked upstairs.. something is wrong here i can feel it.. i went upstairs and looked for the bag in the bedroom but dololo. I went to the study room and it was locked

I hope you enjoyed the Episode if i get another chance i will type another Episode

## Episode 18

Why is this door locked? What is inside that bag? Those are the questions I've been asking myself. I went back to the bedroom and sat down waiting for Ntando to get out of the shower.. Minutes later he came out of the bathroom..

"Ntando we need to talk and a serious talk" i said looking at him

"Sounds serious unfortunately i don't have time you should help me lotion" he said that playing with his manhood.

"I hope whatever it is it's not important than your wife" i said. He stopped doing what he was doing and looked at me

"Ntando I'm worried.. you are acting all weird lately what's going on"

"I'm acting weird ? I don't understand wait are you doubting me?"

"No i w...." he stopped me

"What do you think it's happening exactly Limise?"

"I don't know you tell me.. firstly you left town sounding all angry and talking about warehouses, now there's a cop actual captain in our house next thing there's a bag that is locked in your study room. Are you a gangster Ntando" After saying those words are watched his face becoming angry

"Gangster Limise that's what you think of me all the time?"

"You are not answering my question Ntando"

"I won't answer it, you just insulted me just now.. how can you say such thing to me"

"No Ntando stop it, you're not a victim here tell me what's going on"

"I said I'm late" he shouted

"Today you are not going anywhere without answering me" i said

"Uzokwenzani?" He asked looking at me.. i kept quite trying to think.. after wearing his clothes he took his car key's. I jumped and stand near the door

"Get off my way Limise" he said

"You're not going anywhere Ntando"

"Don't provoke me" he said looking straight into my eye's

"Answer my question first dammit" i said raising my voice

"I will not discuss this with you"

"We need to talk about it" i said then took a hold of his arm

"I said no" he hissed and shook my hand away. I became so angry and pushed him

"You're not going anywhere bastard" it took me by suprise when he pushed me up against the wall. His hands ran inside my gown. He grabbed my face, his mouth came crushing down on mine with so much force i was rendering motionless.. his kiss burned me, the fire started spreading thought my body.



After 5 minutes of kissing he looked into my eye's

"I hate fighting with you, i thought you will let me go since I'm late so we could talk about this later but i will tell you what you want.. There was a robbery in Cape Town they took some things from the contraction, Captain was here bringing those things so I'm taking them to one of my guy's he will be flying to Cape Town today"

"Thing's like what Ntando? And why did you lock them up?"

"Things like expensive glasses they will be using to decorate the hotel.. i always lock my study Babe it's just that you haven't notice" he said. That was a relief atleast i know my husband is not a gangster

"Okay" i said

"I will see you later" he said

"I'm working night shift today" i said

"Okay i will be back in 2 or 3 hours" he said

"Okay.. can i see those glasses" i said

"Huh" he said

"Hotel glasses"

"Oh no babe it's a surprise. When the hotel is done I'm gonna take you there and show you those glasses"

"Surprise! That's why you didn't tell me you are building a hotel in Cape Town?"

"Yess babe"

"I see"

"Okay let me go" he kissed my forehead then walked out.. i made the bed then took a shower after showering i went downstairs and found breakfast ready.. i greeted Mam'Veronica then started eating.

"Are you working today?" She asked

"Yes Mam'Veronica but night shift"

"Okay Sisi"

While i was eating i received a call from unknown number. I answered "hello"

"Hey beautiful you're talking to Avuyile"

"Avuyile"

"Yess the guy from the Cafe yesterday"

"Ohh okay"

"Look beautiful can i see you today?"

"I'm working night shift today meaning i have to rest now"

"2 minuets won't kill"

"I'm sorry but i need to sleep"

"Okay no problem tell me when you're off"

"Okay" i then dropped the call. If ever his planing on approach hayi maka khohlwe. After eating i went straight to bed. I was woken up by Ntando After 4 hours

"Hey I'm back" he said

"With what?" I asked

"What do you mean?" He asked

"Ntando I'm working night shift you know that you can't just wake me up for nothing"

"This means i will sleep with you"

"You should've done that instead of waking me"

"Drama queen"

"Don't say that Ntando"

"You clearly don't want me next to you"

"My point is why did you wake me. You're so boring yaz"

"Oh really Limise"

"Ewe Ntando"

I stood up from bed wore my sleepers and walked to the door.. he stood up and grabbed my hand

"Wenzani?" I asked

"Where are you going?"

"To sleep"

"Where?"

"Kwi guest room" i said then pulled my arm and walked out.. i got there and jumped to bed. The door opened it was Ntando. I took a deep breath. He also jumped to bed

"Let's sleep" he said

"What are you doing here?"

"I just told you, let's sleep"

"You annoy me" i said

"Good" he said winking at me. I laughed and moved closer to him. He laughed then cuddled me. I eventually fell asleep. When i woke up Ntando was still sleeping.. i went downstairs grabbed some food, took a shower and got ready to work.. only God knows how much i hate night shifts. I kissed Ntando's forehead then took my car key's and walked out. Arriving to the hospital i started working, morning came i took my stuff and walked out.

Sorry guys i couldn't finish the Episode something came up        And i can't just leave it or else i will lose it

Episode 19

2 months on the line.. everything is under control and wow pregnancy got me ngama washing.. my feet always sore, morning sickness are playing games with me.. Ntando is always on my case telling me what to eat and not. Pregnancy never looked good to anyone worse part me. I'm getting fat each and every day.. i even undid my hair and left with my afro.. i swear Ntando is ashamed of me and in the last two months he haven't taken me anywhere..watch me get pregnant again and kill me.. I'm woken up by wet pecks on my lips. I slowly open my lazy eye's and met with my handsome man.

"Wake up, we have doctor's appointment in an hour" he said

"It must have slipped my mind, i was sleeping peacefully can't we postpone" i said

"No ways babe. I can't wait any longer i want to know what you got for me so that my people can start decorating his room" he said brushing my belly

"You mean her?"

"Even if it's a girl i don't mind as long as she will be mine and you" he said kissing my forehead

"Go bath babe i will make the bed" he said. I closed my eye's thinking about how i need to sleep and rest. My body is painful i don't talk about my back

"Woza Mama" he says getting up. I watched him as he goes to the bathroom. I smiled to myself a little. I get up to make the bed. He comes back and helps me make the bed

"Come on let's shower" he said kissing my hands.

"You can go first i need to off load"

"Okay babe" he said then walked to the bathroom. Pregnancy has me by the tits. The amount of time i have to use the bathroom is ridiculous. Other days diarrhea will drain me, tender boobs, sore back it's a lot. The toilet is separate from the bathroom so i do my business and took a quick shower and dressed up.. leggings are my friends these day's, overlapping knit sweater and sleepers. I then went downstairs where i think Ntando is

"I'm done" i said

"You are not hungry?" He asked

"No i guess we will grab something on the way" i said. He looked at me

"Fast food?" He said

"Yess please Ntando once, I'm craving for hot wing's, bugger, Pizza and some ribs.. ohh and a juice from Mc Donald"

"Okay fine" he said. I smiled in fact i wanted to scream.

"Wait for me I'm coming" he said and i nodded. He went upstairs and came back holding a comb and my hair food

"And that?" I said pointing

"Sit down i wanna do your hair" he said

"What's wrong with my hair?" I bacame angry same time. You see what i was telling you about? His ashamed of me and i feel like I'm disgusting him

"Nothing wrong with your hair i just want to tie it up so that it can not get inside your pizza or what so ever" i smiled hearing the word Pizza. I sat down



and let him do my hair. He then tie my afro in a puff..

"We can go now" he said placing the comb down. I wore my jacket since it was raining. We then walked out got inside the car then he drove to the hospital. We got there and i sat down a bit feeling dizzy. I let him talk to the receptionist. He came to join me

"How are you feeling now" he said brushing my back

"I will be fine"

"Take" it was a bottle of water. I took it and gulp it up. After few minutes we stood up and started walking. I bumped to some other guy and i almost fell.

"What the fuck" Ntando said

"I am so sorry i wasn't looking" he said

"No it's okay next time i will look where i go" i said.. Ntando grabbed him and pulled him closer

"Zuko i know this was n't a mistake and what the hell are you doing here" he said to him. I saw the tention

between them it's like they are enemies.

"You will never change Spider.. you still doing this even today grabbing attention to yourself"

"Don't fuck with me Zuko whatever you are planning just know it won't work.. this is my town meaning I've got connection more than you do" Ntando said

"We shall see" the guy said and pulled himself from Ntando.

"I'm sorry again" he said fixing his shift. Ntando grabbed me and we walked leaving him standing

"What was that? And who is Spider?" I asked grabbing my arm from him. He looked so distracted

"Ungeyintando I'm talking to you"

"Umm that guy is Zuko my biggest enemy from high school.. he used to abuse me because of being different. Uhh Spider is the nickname they gave me with his group" he said

"What do you mean about connectins you have"

"Nothing i was just threatening him" he said

"Are you guys fighting again?" I asked

"I don't know Limise just go inside i will follow you" he shouted. As i walk inside he took his phone and called someone. Well Doctor's appointment went well, the baby is fine the best news a mother can hear throughout pregnancy and I'm carrying a baby girl. Ntando was so so happy, he kept kissing me now and then.. After the appointment we got to Mc Donald and had our meal. After he took me to the salon, then we bought pizza and drove home..

"Do you want some Pizza?" I asked him.. praying that he says no

"I wish but i have to go" he said. Ayii marn since that incident at the hospital his been acting weird.

"Really Ntando"

"I will be back in an hour.. i actually want to spend my day with you and my princess here" he said kissing my belly

"Are you okay?" I asked. He nodded and grabbed his car key's

"Can i go now?" He asked

"Of course but please don't come back late"

"One hour will be fine" he said kissing my forehead. I watched him walk outside looking all stressed.

"Ntando" he looked at me

"I love you" i said. He came back as quick as he can and kissed me.. it was a very long passionate kiss.

"I love you too" he said as our forehead and nouse touched. He then walked out.. something told me that there's something wrong here. I felt very weak and scared. I kneeled down and prayed. I even cried, i never felt like this before. After praying i took my pizza to the Lounge. I sat on a couch and watched tv while eating. I guess i felt asleep there because i was woken up by my ringing phone .. it was my mom asking about the doctor's appointment. I told her everything and she was happy. I checked the time it was 9pm.. and Ntando is not back. I walked upstairs took a very long bath and wore my pyjamas. I called him but it went straight to voicemail. I went downstairs and made sandwich

for myself. After eating i went upstairs got under cover and tried calling Ntando again but still.. it's been 3 days now and Ntando is not back. I went to the Police station to open a case. So Today i decided to go to his family.. i got there and found them watching tv and having coffee. They looked very happy i mean it is like this everywhere in this day's of coldness.

"Sanibonani" i said

"Limise kunjani sisi?" Her mother asked

"I'm good and you"

"We are good" they said. I sat down next to his sister.

"Can i get you something to drink?" His mother asked

"No Mah thanks "

"What brings you here Makoti?" His father asked

"And where is my son?" His mother asked

"You wanna tell me that his not here?" I asked as my heart started skipping faster

"No. We've been calling him but his phone is on voicemail." His father said

"Where is my son Limise?" His mother asked curiously

"I last saw him 3 day's ago.. i thought his here"

"What"

"He left the house 3 days ago after the appointment we had" his father stood up

"This is unlike him" he said

"I went to the Police yesterday. I was hoping to find him here"

"What happened before he left?" His mother asked

"Nothing Ohh we met with the guy called Zuko in the hospital h.."

"Zuko! I need to find him" his father said as he pick his car key's and phone

"Can i go with you please" i said

"No you need to go home and rest.. i will get back to you" he said as he ran outside.

"Do you this Zuko Mah" i asked. She shock her head. Tears rolled on her eye's.. i so wanted to cry too but i couldn't.

"What if something happened to him i will never forgive myself" she said as she wiped her tears.. sitting here will make me very weak.

"Mom let me go i need to do something" i said

"Okay Makoti please call me when you hear something" she said

"I will do so" i took my purse and walked out..got inside my car and drove to the hospital and checked for him but dololo. I was glad he was not there i cannot risk to see him on those beds. I drove home and noticed his car outside the garage. I walked inside as quick as i can. I found him cooking.

"Really Ntando" i said standing looking at him

"Hello babe" he said

"Don't babe me and please don't act like nothing happened. I was worried about you"

"Food will be ready soon"

"What's wrong with your voice" i asked

"What do you mean?"

"Mxm just call your parent's and let them know you are fine Ohh and go to the station to close the case" i said then walked upstairs. He came to me and took a hold of my arm

"Look I'm s.."

"Save it Ntando" i pulled my arm and walked upstairs..

I'm sure you'll wonder what happened to Ntando lol he was kidnapped on the way to the warehouse. Zuko the guy he met on the hospital is one of his enemy well he works with his biggest enemy called Cobra. Ntando thought he killed him unfortunately he survived well Zuko was on the hospital to check him as he payed a artist to do a human transformation for him to look exactly like Ntando and took away his real identity while he kidnapped the real Ntando. So the guy Limise was taking to is not Ntando.



Don't forget to like, comment and share.. I haven't found the new admin so i thought i should suprise you

## Episode 20

I can't believe Ntando can do such thing to us. I am pregnant he knows exactly that i should avoid stress but his the one causing it now after he act like nothing wrong happened. I went to the bathroom and took a very long bath and wore my pyjamas. The door opened it was Ntando holding a tray of food.

"You wanna get sick Ntando right ?" I asked annoyed. How can he cook under his condition

"Huh" he said. I kept quite and looked at him

"Okay fine look i won't get sick i promise" he said

"How do you know that while you are busy cooking. Do you want this baby Ntando"

"How can you ask something like that of course i

want you and the baby" he said.. i looked at him and shook my head

"Please say something" he said

"What do you want me to say Ntando? Firstly you disappeared i was sick worried about you.. i even went to open a missing case, your family is also worried about you, now you are back from no where the first thing you do is to cook"

"What's wrong with cooking for my pregnant wife"

"Are you crazy" i snapped

"Okay fine it won't happen again i swear and I'm sorry for disappearing something came up and i had to rush to Cape Town with my empty phone.." he said and placed the tray down..

"And you thought you won't bother yourself borrowing a charger or us in.." he stopped me

"I didn't get a chance Limise" he snapped. I looked at him

"Okay look things were bad there and i didn't get a chance to make any phone call. I am here now

please let's stop fighting" he said

"Promise me something like this won't happen again" i said

"I promise" he said kissing my forehead. I indulge my food.

"Wow you can cook sheim" i said. He laughed and took off his clothes. He walked to the bathroom. He came back after couple of minutes. He lotioned and wore his pyjamas.

"You know I've been trying to open my laptop but i forgot my password. Do you know it?" He said

"You never told me your passwords" i said wearing my sleepers

"How can you forget your laptop password. You use it everyday how can you forget it" i said picking the tray up

"I also don't understand i even tried your name but still"

"Maybe you are tired just sleep maybe tomorrow you will remember it" i said walking out. I went

downstairs using elevator all to find out there's a knock on the door. I can't wait for Mam'Veronica to come back tomorrow this work is too much.. i opened the door. It was his Parents.

"Where is he?" His father asked

"Upstairs" i said

"Tell him we are here" she said

"Okay Mah" i went upstairs and found him pressing my phone. This is new

"Who gave you the permission" i asked

"I'm sorry babe i just needed to do something maybe it will remind me of my passwords.. well this is my favorite picture"

"Your parents are downstairs waiting for you"

"What" he said nervously

"Go" i said getting undercover. He wore his sleepers took his gown and walked out. As for me i was tired sheim. I just switched off my lamp and slept.

Morning came i woke up and took a shower. I wrapped a towel around my body and went to the

bathroom. I found Ntando making the bed

"Molweni" i said as i let the towel fall

"How are you?" He said fixing the pillows

"I'm good.. wena?"

"When you are good I'm also good" he said.. i took my down and started lotiotining. While i was busy i felt his eye's digging holes in me

"Stop looking at me" i said

"You're so beautiful do you know that pregnancy suits you" before i can reply i felt his lips on mine. I gasped welcome him as my hands travel along his neck. I responded passionately. He pulled out as he looked at me and placed his hand over my hip

"You are a good kisser" he said whispering. I laughed

"You hav.."

"Shhhh" he said then placed his lips on mine. We started kissing again. He pulled me closer to him. He picked me up as things started to heat up. A moan escaped down my throat. His touch were

different this time around. He walked to the bed with me on his arms. I was touching him all over while his head travels to my neck leaving wet kisses. I lost it i found myself calling his name non stop. I screamed enjoying the warm wetness of his tounge. I don't remember when he took of his pyjamas instead i felt him inside me moving slowly yet hard. We both realised. He then threw himself to the side of the bed

"That was amazing" he said as i placed my head on his chest.

"I enjoyed it" i said

"I wanna spend my day with you and my baby today" he said brushing my belly. I smiled as he kissed my head

"But first i need to take my laptop to my IT specialist i want him to remove that password"

"I will be here waiting for you" i said kissing his chest

"Let me go bath then" he said. I stood up wiped myself then wore my clothes. There was a knock on

the door i went downstairs and opened the door. It was Avuyile

"Avuyile what are you doing here" i said nervously. I know Ntando will freak out

"Are you going to invite me in" he said

"No my husband is here"

"So what we are friends after all" he said

"You smelling.."

"Impepho" he said

"What are you doing ngempepho?" I asked

"I am a Sangoma Limise.. should i go?"

"No come in" i closed the door after him. He stood by the couch

"Are you okay?" I asked.. he took a hold of his head and kept quite for 2 minuets

"I think i should go" he said

"Why?"

"Your house... iyangisinda" he said

"What do you mean?"

"It was nice seeing you Limise" he said as he walked outside. He pumped to Mam'Veronica at the door. We exchanged greeting. My mind was on Avuyile and what he just said.

"Are you okay Madam" she asked.

"Ohh yess. How was your weakened with your family"

"It was fun thanks" she said.

"You welcome"

"Coffee"

"Please".. i sat down on a couch and opened my data. There was a mass age from Avuyile

"Do you believe in Sangomas?" He asked. I replied

"No I'm a praying women but that doesn't mean i

hate them".. i answered other few text. Ntando

came downstairs holding his laptop and car key's.

He greated Mam'Veronica and kissed my forehead

"I will be back" he said



"You and a hoodie" it's my first time seeing him wearing one

"It's cold outside" he said

"Which is good for health. Why are you wearing like this" he kept quiet and walked out. I took my tea from Mam'Veronica.. "beep" that was my phone. I picked it up it was a text from Avuyile

"I see.. be careful then pray harder" he said. I replied "thanks".. breakfast was served after eating i went upstairs and laid down. I received a call from Palesa. She was asking if I'm at work i said no and she said she's coming. At least i will have to spend some day with any one. 4 hours passed now and Ntando is not back. I don't think he will be back soon.. Anyway i spent my day with Palesa and i enjoyed it. We kept talking about the baby. Thinking of names and other things.

Don't forget to like, comment and share I'm sorry for the short insert as i said i don't have time

Insert 21.

It's been days, and what Avuyile said to me hasn't left my mind. It's like it haunts me, the day keeps on replaying in my mind. What should I do? I decided to pray, what am I going to say, when last did I do this? " God... I know it's been time but I'd like to pray for my home and everyone in it, I would like to pray for my baby... Every weapon formed against me shall not prosper, please be with me everyday and night. Thank you." I opened my eyes and I was crying. Mhh it must be the hormones. Ntando came in and did not say anything, he must be still angry about yesterday. He wanted to have sex but I pulled out. Like I can't keep up with him, it's always about sex to him, I'm exhausted.

Me: "Ehhm.. what would you like for breakfast?"

Silence.

Oww that was weird. This is not the Ntando I know.

Me:" Did you get your Laptop fixed?"

Silence.

He then stormed out, I went to take a shower and Avuyile called.

Me:" hello, I'm a bit busy I'll call you later"

I did not let him answer I just dropped the call, he's starting to annoy me. I got dressed and went downstairs and Ntando was no where to be found and outside it was blazing hot. I took my phone and called his mother. It went to voicemail, oops I hit the table and blood streamed down my legs and the pain was unbearable. I tried walking to my phone but it was lights out for me.

I was in a very beautiful place, it was breath taking the water falls, the green grass and the lavenders and a big bridge. I saw this beautiful woman she looked good but old. She waved at me to come to her and I did.

Her: " how are you my child?"

Me:" I'm good ..."

Her:" I'm your great grandmother, I wanted to tell you that you've been given a second chance, don't ruin it and don't forget where you come from" she left

Me:" Gogo, Gogo"

I screamed as I followed her she crossed the bridge and it started disappearing.

At the hospital.

Palesa was standing besides Limises bed and the machines beeped for a long time and she started opening her eyes. Palesa jumped out and called for the doctor.

Palesa:" Doctor! Nurse! Come quickly she's waking up."

The doctor came in running with Ntando. Palesa went back to Limise and held her hand crying.

Palesa: " I thought you weren't gonna wake up"

Limise:" wa... Wate... Water"

She was struggling to speak, the doctor gave her water while helping her to drink. Ntando stood at the door like a little child, not knowing what to do next.

Limise.

I opened my eyes and it looked like I was at the hospital, what is happening? My baby. I held my stomach and it was still there, my baby was still there. I look around and Palesa was by my side, crying as always. I asked for water, and looked at Ntando who was still at the door. Palesa looked at him then me.

Palesa: " doctor let's give the some space"

They left and Ntando came near, he was shaking like he was scared, I get it though I also thought our baby was gone.

Ntando: " baby I'm sorry I was not there, sorry I'm sorry I left without saying anything and I'm sorr..."

I stopped him from talking and he hugged me.

2 days later.

I was discharged yesterday and Ntando has been treating me so good, he's heaven sent. He was massaging my feet, his phone ringed.

Him:" I have to take this"

He went outside and I went to get some snacks, I opted for Avocado and plain yogurt. I went back to the couch and Ntando joined me. He looked at me like he was judging me, I cried and he hushed me, I liked it when he's giving me attention. After a few hours of watching movies we went to sleep. In the middle of the night I felt him getting out of bed and thought that he's going to sleep and I didn't hear him come back in I was already asleep.

Please don't forget to like and mention others!

Insert 22 .

I woke up in the morning and Ntando was out of sight. I went to look for him in the bathroom but he

wasn't there. I took a 5 minutes shower, don't judge my stomach is heavy. I went downstairs to make food and I didn't seem to want anything in the house, if only I could get my hands on a Mango Graham shake and a slice of chocolate cheesecake. I took my Car keys and went to KFCs drive thru, I ordered Cheesy French fries and Oreo Krusher. I ate my fries while driving to Palesas workplace and her office door was locked. I tried peaking and I heard moans oh my. I left in a hurry I didn't want Palesa chowing my head off. I was bored I didn't know what to do, I called Avuyile. He answered on the second ring.

Avuyile: "I see someone wake up on the right side of the bed"

Me: smiling from ear to ear " can we meet at my house? I'm bored"

Avuyile:" eish, like I said the other day your house is a bit heavy on me, let's meet at Your favourite restaurant"

Me: "ooh... Okay" the call ended.

It triggered back what happened that day, I made it a prior that I ask him why when I see him. I saw him waiting for me, he didn't even show any signs of being a sangoma.

Avuyile:" penny for your thoughts?"

Me:" I'd sell them for a dollar"

We laughed and went inside the restaurant, we had a lot of fun until it was late, he decided that we should go watch a movie at the Malls cinema. When we got there 'After' was the movie next. I love that movie I was so excited to watch it with someone. We watched the movie with me shedding some tears there and there. Until it was time to go back home and Ntando was not home, I went to sleep.

Unknown.

In some abandoned building out of town, The real Ntando was tied to a chair, unconscious. A muscular man came in with a bucket full of water and poured them on Him, he waked up slowly he was badly beaten and struggling to breathe. The



man let out an evil chuckle.

Man:" you think you're smart? That you can do anything and no one will touch you? Well dream on, no one is looking for you, even that evil father of yours. We're still going to play this game for a very long time" he let out an evil laugh and went out. Ntando struggled to breath until he stopped.

Please don't forget to like and talk if there is a problem.

Insert 23.

It's been 5 days and Ntando has not came back home, I'm getting worried and this is not good for my baby. I decided to call my mom.

Mom: "hey baby I thought you had forgotten me."

Me:" yhuuuu I'd never, I'm just stressed. Ntando hasn't came back home, I last saw him 5 days ago" I was crying now.

Mom:" hush baby, you know that you have to take

the matters in your hands, I think it's time you went to a seer... There is something to this."

Me:" mom you know I don't believe in that and you shouldn't too."

Mom:" let me tell you something baby, if you don't do this you'll get in trouble, not listening to ancestors results in bad luck."

Me:" mom I'm not doing this with you."

I ended the call. But what my mom said was still echoing in my head and I remember the woman I met in my dreams if that's what it's called. What did she mean when she said I was given a Second chance? I had so many questions I couldn't answer, I didn't even know what to do. I took a quick shower and went to see Avuyile.

I got to the address he gave me and wow, his house was heaven it was gracious! I didn't even believe that he was staying here, maybe he's a tenant in the backrooms it's really not his style and league. I pressed the intercom and this beautiful lady in a

maid uniform opened.

Her: "hello ma'am how can I help you?"

Me:" I'm looking for Avuyile, where can I find him?"

Her:" oh Mr A is not available he is still busy."

"Sis Baya I'm done, is there anything you need help with?" That was him.

Her:" you have a visitor" she said moving away from the door and. Avuyile came with his dreadlocks untied, he was a beauty if that applies to Males.

Avuyile:" hey what a fantastic surprise"

Me:" hey, I need your help, I need a consultation"

Avuyile:" oh okay please follow me to my hut."

I knew it, he stays in a hut? Yhuuuu. Okay I take that back the hut was marvelous and super clean! With herbs, leaves and also decorated with traditional sculptures. He told me to sit on the mat and asked what was wrong. He started chanting and groaning.

Him:" your ancestors are not happy, you have forsaken them that is why they have turned their

backs on you. Iyhooooooooo"

Me: silence.

Him:" you need to please them so your things could go right, or you can even lose the baby. You will need to slaughter a goat for them, then the truth will show its self, but be fast because I see danger ahead"

I put the consultation fee under the mat and went out, I couldn't listen anymore, I don't slaughter... I don't kill and I won't start now. Avuyile followed me.

Him:" why did you storm out like that? Why are you making your ancestors even more angry? Why are you so stubborn?"

Me:" just leave me alone, I don't kill and I won't kill to satisfy people who are no longer in this world, I'm not satanic"

Avuyile:" Wow, so I'm satanic now? I know that you take me as nothing but I won't let you disrespect me like that, leave my house and from now on... You're on your own and please don't come back running when everything is falling apart. Let me go do my

Demonic work, nxxxn"

He left. Okay I shouldn't have said that, it was a mistake. I was angry I don't believe in ancestors and huuuuuhhhh. I left his house and went to Ntandos home, I parked and went inside.

I found his mom and dad, I greeted and sat next to his mom.

Me:" errrr... Mom where is Ntando? He hasn't been home for a week now and I'm worried"

In just seconds I felt Ntandos mother choking and strangling me, his father tried holding her but she wouldn't let go.

Her:" my son has been missing for days and you didn't bother telling me and reporting to the police? What kind of woman are you?"

She was wailing. She let go of me and I fell and hit the tables corner with my baby bump and blood came out. I cried as the pain was unbearable, they rushed me to the hospital. A lot of things went

through my mind, I will never forgive her, I won't.

When we got there the nurses took me to a ward and gave me an injection, they put drips in me and the doctor told them to take me to theatre. And it was lights out.

The nurses gave Limise shot of sleeping injection so she doesn't feel pain. They took her to the theatre and worked on her and took her back to her ward. The doctor went to report to her family and already her mom and palesa were there.

Doctor:" hello, are you Limises family?"

Her mom:" yes I'm her mother"

The doctor took out his spectacles and looked down.

Doctor:" I have bad news, Limise had a miscarriage. It looks like she hit on a sharp object and the report shows that it was not the first time. We have already cleaned her womb, and it has shown that

she can no longer have babies, her womb was seriously damaged. Would you guys like to see her? She's in ward -. I have to go"

Ntandos mother wailed, shouted while screaming, she knew that Limise wasn't going to forgive her, while at that she felt a slap on her cheek. It was Limises mother, she was furious. Ntandos dad got between them.

L. Mom:"I hope you are happy, this is all because of you, and believe me YOU'RE GONNA PAY"

She said that and went to Limises ward.

Limise.

I was back at the place, but this time everything was worked out, the flowers had died and the water stopped falling and the bridge was broken, the woman was on the other side, she walked away, I couldn't get to her because there was no bridge, she looked very down and disappointed. I opened my eyes and my mom was by my side, crying untoppable. I saw the pain in her eyes and I knew. I

held my tummy and the bump was no more. I cried and I remembered Avuyiles words, they echoed in my head. I tried opening my mouth but I couldn't talk. I was hurt beyond repair. And it was all her fault, I hate her, she will pay. Avuyile came in looking down, he sat besides me and my mom excused us.

Avuyile:" You see what you have done? It really didn't have to be like this, you sacrificed your baby. How do you feel? I heard that you can't have babies anymore?"

What? I can't have babies anymore? I just let the tears flow without opening my mouth or making any sounds. Avuyile held my hand.

Avuyile:" you will have babies, you just have tom do a they want baby. You will find your husband. Call me when you have thought about it."

He left and after a while the doctor came back to discharge me and I went to my mothers house, I was silent all the way, I couldn't talk it was all my fault if I hadn't been stubborn. We got home and I



sent Avuyile a text to go ahead and buy the goat. He talked with my mom and they fixed everything. But I didn't talk, everytime I tried to I'd feel like I'm incomplete.

After some days, I received a text that read as follows. "Help me"

Ahhhhhhh I didn't take it serious, after some time the same number called. And I answered.

"Ple..asee he..l..pp me Mise, go to... My study under the tab..."

The phone was cut and I was scared, it's him it was him. He sounded scared and had no power, ohh my poor husband. I wore my black tracksuits and black Nike Air F1. And drove to our house.

I'll post the continuation later, and please don't get offended if you don't believe in ancestors. If you'd like to complain about something, hit my inbox.

Inset 24 .

I got to our house and went to the study and looked for what he was talking about. I looked and looked until I found a red button under the table and a door appeared behind the bookshelf. I hopped inside and there were all kinds of guns, bombs, diamonds and technology. There were 5 screens, I turned them on and faces of five men appeared. I got shocked but regained my strength and looked at them it was face calls.

Me:" Hey, what's happening here?"

Man2:" Wena what are you doing in there?"

Me:" I get to ask questions here not you. Where is Ntando?"

Man1:"I'm fixer, I fix every broken part of the body do wanna get fixed?"

Me:"Ungang'J wayeli Kabi Wena"(Don't piss me off?)

Man2:"Oh now your telling her your name?"

Me:"Shut the hell up. I asked that where is Ntando?"

Silence.

Silence.

Me:" oh cats got your tongues now? Well who is best a tracking?"

Fixer:" it's Razor, why?"

Man3 (Razor):" you're not only telling her your name but you're telling her mine?"

Me:" I received a call it sounded like Ntando I wanna track it, but I'm not giving it to you unless you tell me what's going on here."

The screens turned of and the intercom rang. Okay that's fishy, I took one pistol and ran to the door downstairs. I looked at the CCTV camera and saw the guys from the screens. I opened the door and they came in and made themselves comfortable, so they have been here before.

Me:" are you going to talk?"

Man 2:"Fierce I see"

Fixer:" okay look you are wasting time, what if they are moving him?"

Razor:" just tell her what she wants dude"

Fixer:" okay, Ntando has been kidnapped for a month now, the Ntando you've been with for the past weeks is a clone. He was kidnapped by his biggest enemy and we don't know how he got to him."

I can't tell you that I wasn't hurt, I wanted to cry but I had to pull myself up. I didn't have tears to shed anymore, ever since my loss I haven't been talking but today I felt the urge and had the energy to talk, I wanted to save the love of my life. They told me everything about the dealings and what a notorious, beast, most respected and evil gangster my husband is. That didn't even amaze me, I even wanted to be more hands on the business, ever since my loss I wanted to do something that'll make me feel attentive and make me forget.

Me:" I didn't catch your names."

Man2:" because we didn't throw them." The others laughed.

Me:" you have an attitude problem, I see."

They introduced themselves as Fixer, he is best at his gun game. Snakes, the heartless beast with an attitude, very good at hijacking and Killing. Razor, the it guy best ever. Brooke, the peace maker. Star, the quiet one and also the best at sniper game, also a hitman.

It was morning and they took me to their hideout house and they tracked down The numbers while Fixer and Star taught me everything they taught I needed to know. One thing I was best at was shooting, that's the only thing my dad taught me when I was young, even though he's good for nothing now. The day went by and they still didn't pick any signal.

Please like and comment!

Insert 25.

I went back to our house and all the sadness of being alone curled on me again. I had so many questions and no answers. I decided to go back to his study and noticed that the safe is opened. I walked to it and found some documents, I took them and went to my car and drove back home, I noticed this car following me, I quickly dialled the guys.

Me:" I have already sent my location and there is a car following me, what should I do?"

Snakes:" We're watching them, we noticed them from the start"

Me:" so you guys are tracking me now?" I was losing my cool, but it help though.

Snakes dropped the call what a ride man. The phone rang again.

Me:" what now?"

Snakes:" park at the side of the road"

I looked around me and took all the documents I had and shoved them under the seats and parked.

The car also parked and a man came to me holding a gun, I saw him through the review mirror, I took my gun and moved to the backseat slowly and steady. He knocked out the front window, I opened it slowly and exposed the tip on my gun and fired, 9 times. And he was down, the guys came to me and they held their heads.

Star: "fuck! Fuckkkkk!"

Me: "I... Killed him? I fucken killed a person?" I started screaming and shouting, i have never spilt blood I knew that by slaughtering that goat that it would be the start of tragic killing, I'm a killer. Fixer held me and threw me at the backseat and drove the car, I was shocked at myself why was I not crying? What have I become? I felt like I was having a mental break down. I closed my eyes and rested my eyelids.

I opened my eyes and I was in a very beautiful room, it was unfamiliar. It had white walls and black and grey paintings, my favourite colours... From now on.

Feels crazy, like I'm a new person and I don't like it, because I feel empty.

Unknown.

Ntando was splashed with water till he became conscious.

Man: "Don't die on me... Fuckkkkk! Where are the damn documents?!"

He slapped and kicked Ntando who was hanged to the ceiling with his arms. Struggling to breath, he was hungry and needs water.

Ntando:" wa...ter pl.eeas.ee"

The man laughed at him and spilt a bottle of water on the floor. He then told the guards to untie him so he can drink the water from the floor. He then left the room. One of the guards threw him water, disobeying the bosses orders. While doing that Ntando managed to pickpocket his phone. The guard went out and Ntando managed to send Limise a text and call her.



When the guard came back to tie him back, he returned the phone. He was now waiting for help, not sure if he'll survive, if Limise will know what to do.

Limise.

I went to the ensuite bathroom and took a shower, when I came back there was a new outfit on the bed. It was a black highrise bodysuit, grey jogger, White puffer jacket and a white Nike air F1. This was surely bought by a teenager, it is my style though. I wore them and went downstairs, there was this cute chubby, melanin girl. She was cute, super cute.

Me:" Hey."

That came out shyy.

Her:" hello, my name is Natasha, I'm 19 years old, you're so beautiful, you knoe the clothes suit you OMG! I'm the best I should do Fashion, oh sorry I know I'm a blabber mouth. You came with Fixer

yesterday and he said you should not go until he comes back, yeah the security here is tight I've been trying and trying to go out but nothing, ohh sorry"

I was just looking at her, very amazed she has a blast of confidence and a personality for days! I just liked her from the beginning. She made breakfast, we ate and Fixer arrived. We went to some study.

Me:" what the fuck I'm I doing here? Why are you bossing me around?"

Fixer:" the guy you killed yesterday was not working alone. So we had to hide you here because they are coming after you, they know you. So you will have to let us handle the case of handling Ntando, while you'll be quarantining here, until we are sure that Ntando is safe and we have to keep you safe, you are our boss's wife who he didn't want to involve in this business so it's going to stay like that."

Me:"what? Yo..."

He left me there, what is happening with him? He is not the usual Fixer, the funny guy. Something is

wrong.

I followed him shouting. "Fixer, Fixer if you don't tell me what's going on I'm going out, I don't care what will happen."

Fixer:" okay, we found Ntandos location but it is very hard to get in there, we need to add everything, the weapons, soldiers and so on and we can't have you on this team. Ntando didn't want you on it and we will keep it like that, you don't know him. You don't know him what he's like."

With all said he left, I sat on the couch. He's telling the truth I don't know Ntando, I don't know who he really is. I only know his good side, I fell for his good side. I needed a distraction, i went to look for Natasha and found her Doing Tik Tok videos, and I joined it was so much fun.

Guys I'd really like to hear how you feel about the story. Please like, comment and Share!

Insert 26 (very short, I'll be continuing later)

It's been a week now, I have never been this bored. I have seen everything in this house and it's boring, from Natashas clothes she bought everything at The Fix store. To the cinemas, game room, gym yhoo. It's even boring now, I just want to go home. I'm not allowed to use any phone and it's boooriing.

Unknown.

Ntando was now losing hope, he has never been this tortured and his condition is not helping at all. He was dizzy, he heard gunshots and that traumatized him, he knew he was done for. The door open wide and different men, he seemed to recognise entered and untied him. While they picked him up he blacked out.

He woke up in a white room, he was connected to the machines. The doctor called his friends to see him.

Fixer came in first, he sat next to him.

Fixer:" sure boss, wish you got us worried"

Ntando:" err.. who are you?"

Fixer:" what do you mean skhulu?"

Ntando:" what do you... Want from me? I don't know anything... I don't know anything about those documents!"

He was shouting like a mad man, he jumped on top of Fixer and strangled him. The others came in and stopped him. But he was unstoppable he defeated them, the doctor drugged Him and he fell asleep.

They went outside.

Doctor:" what happened really traumatized him, he is used to the torture, he didn't see you when you rescued him as he was unconscious. It'll take time for him to remember. He is dangerous and for now we will keep him here and chain him because we don't know what he is capable of doing, only one visitor will be allowed. Thank you."

The doctor left and the guys were shocked, they

have never seen him like that. They did not know what to do.

Brooke:" what are we going to tell Sisterboss?"

Snakes:" nothing, we don't report to her"

Star:" she is the one who helped us and we have a bigger problem what will the boss say if he finds out that we got her in Trouble and she kills Spikes?"

Snakes:" He won't know any of that, who ever will tell him will deal with him."

Fixer:" what if she tells him?"

Snakes:" Then Brooke will have to go and talk to her, you know he's good at words"

Razor:" what will he say to her? That she should keep this secret a secret? That boss shouldn't know that she was a hidden at the safe house?"

Snakes:" what should I say? Why do you keep on asking me questions? How I'm I supposed to know all the answers? You know what do what you think is fine, I'm out of here"

Fixer held him.

Fixer:" you know you can't do that, you can't leave. We have started War with the Ndlovus and they are coming for us, we will have to stay here."

Snakes:" Fuck!"

He cursed under his breath and went upstairs to the Hospital rooms. This was their own secret underground hospital.

Unknown.

The man got into the warehouse and dead bodies were everywhere, all of his soldiers were down. He ran to the room where he kept Ntando and he wasn't there.

"Fuckkkk!"

He screamed and ran out the building, he found police surrounding the building.

"Put your hands up in the air"

He stood there shocked, his phone rang, he tried to

reach for it in his pocket but the police let go. And shot him all over, and he was done for.

At the underground hospital.

The others were having drinks downstairs, while Snakes was in his room, he received a call.

"The mission is complete" dropped.

He stood up and let out a sigh, "target eliminated" he went down and joined the others to have drinks. Star turned the TV on and News were reporting live.

"We are at a scene where the police shot the most respected criminal, the police received a tip off that the were numerous of man gunned down. It is said that he tried to reach for his gun when he was surrounded, reporting live from the 367 news."

Brooke looked at Snakes firm without blinking and so the others.

Snakes:" what? I didn't do anything, I was here the whole time."



Fixer:" we all know that you could have done that while you are here" he said laughing. " You did good bro, you helped us dodge a big one there"

They all cheered and enjoyed themselves.

Please like and share!

Insert 27.

It was Friday morning and I was feeling super weird, I felt his presence. Like he was here, I looked around but he wasn't. I figured that it's time I went out, there's no use in hiding, rather I'm feeling like a coward. I went to the bathroom and wore my new Mini white summer dress and sandals, went downstairs and found Star.

Me: " hey where are the other guys?"

Star:" they didn't come with me, we need to talk."

Me:"yeah we do,I want to leave."

Star:"ohhh but you kno..." I disturbed him

Me:"yeah I know, and it makes me feel useless, like I'm doing nothing to save my husband, like I don't love my husband. The fact that I didn't recognise that he was cloned hunts me everyday and being stuck here makes it worse, so I'm going with or without your permission"

I was now weeping.

Star:" oh okay, well I wanted to talk to you about what happened, if it happens that we find Ntando you must not tell him what happened."

Me:" what happened?\*

Star:" that you killed Spikes, you know about his dealings and mostly that you know the warehouse"

Me:" what? That's shit, he has to face me. Wait, why do I feel like something is wrong?"

Star looked down like he knows something and then he looked up with his hands in his pockets.

Star:" errrm think about... What I told you, Ntando will flip if he knows and who knows what will happen to us and you." He then walked out in a rush,

I followed him and walked to my car. I remembered that there were some documents I had. I opened it and took out the envelope.

I went inside, to my room and opened the documents. I opened the file and pictures dropped out of some documents. I read them and I couldn't believe it, I dropped them and my mouth opened wide. I couldn't breathe, tears streamed down my eyes. Ntando was saving my dad, from those Russian men. My dad promised Ntando's father to pay them with me. I couldn't hold my tears anymore, I looked around and there was a USB stick. I took it and went downstairs to look for Natasha. I found he making lunch.

Me:" hey, can you please borrow me you laptop?"

Natasha:" you still remember Fixers orders don't you?"

I had to think of something.

Me:" errrm Star was here in the morning to tell me to pack, I'm going home honey, I just wanna see something quick."

I faked a smile, and She became sad.

Natasha:" oh so your leaving, why am I only finding out now? So I don't mean anything to you? I took you as my sister."

Okay, that is making me sad.

Me:" I told him I wouldn't leave without informing you, that is why I waited. I love you." She came to hug me, And gave me the laptop. I went to my room and inserted the stick and my father's face appeared. Everything the Russians had against him, he is a Gangster, he deals with human Trafficking. Oh my god, I couldn't anymore, I was livid. I took the house call and called Fixer.

Fixer:" hey, Tasha Baby, you miss me?"

Ohh okay what was that about? Are they an item?

Fixer:" Tasha?"

Me:" it's Limise, I want my phone, car keys and house Keys"

Fixer it's not your time to go though."

Fuck, I ended the call and went to Natasha's room and chatted with her while analysing her room, looking for the gate keys. After a while she took her afternoon nap and I went to her bag and grabbed her VW GTI keys and the gates keys. I went to my room, I changed to my black Jeans, black long leather Jacket and black poloneck and black knee boots and took the documents and shoved them under the seat unless something happens. I opened the gate and drove straight to my house. I jumped the walls, and opened the door with a sledge. I ran upstairs to the study, touched the button and wet into the secret room. I took out two pistols and loaded them with bullets. I wore a bulletproof vest under my jacket, and wore my pistol bands around my waist and tied them ath the back. Tied another pistol band on my thigh. Shoved a bullet pack in my pockets and went downstairs, took Ntandos BMW 325i keys and went to the garage. I drove straight to

my Fathers house.

Please like and comment, I know I owe you guys yesterdays Insert, I will make it up to you guys.

Insert 28.

I was getting near, and I was getting more furious. I looked through the review mirror and the guys were following me. Shit, I parked at the side of the road. Got out and walked towards their car and they stopped.

Me:" what do want from me?"

Snakes:" why are you behaving like a child? What would have happened if Spikes friends got you first?"

Fixer:" where are you going, looking all 'gangster'?"  
He quoted that using his fingers.

Me:" stop following me, you don't want to piss me off."

Snakes:" well you're pissing ME off woman, dammmn, Fixer deal with this."

I started walking back to my car, the saw that the was nothing they could do now, Fixer shouted my name.

I looked at him, and he waved for me to walk back to him but I didn't. Rather I continued walking.

They were talking amongst themselves. As I was about to open the car, Fixer shouted.

Fixer:" we found Ntando."

What the f' is he talking about? I walked back to them, super fast this time.

Me:" what did you just say?"

They went silent, I took out the gun that was on my thigh. I pointed Fixer.

Fixer:" wait, we can fix this. Put the gun down."

Snakes took out his gun and pointed at me.

Snakes:" are we doing it the easy way or the hard way?"

I took out another gun on my waist and pointed him. I shot next to him and Star jumped at me, we fell. Dammmmn he was heavy, fixer took the guns I had. Razor was busy with his laptop as always and Brooke was not in the Peace making mood. And I was livid. Finally Razor J umped out.

Razor:" they are onto us, we have to leave Limises Car"

Me:" that ain't happening, forget it." I tried to move, but Star was holding me Super tight.

He handcuffed me and threw me in the car. They took another way, while Razor was still keeping taps on 'them'.

Me:" who is following us?"

Silence.

Silence.

Me:" when will I get my car back?"

Snakes:" shut the fuck up, we wouldn't have been here if it wasn't for you, if you didn't escape and lie to Natasha."



Okay, they know about that.

Me:" what did Fixer mean when he said you found Ntando?"

Snakes:" nothing, he just said it to stop you from leaving."

Brooke:" I thought we agreed to tell her the truth, what's up with you man!?"

Silence.

Brooke:" if you don't tell her I will, you know that he needs her right?"

They looked at him and looked down, what are they going on about?

Brooke:" and you know what his father is going to do to us if we keep this going on. I don't want to be part of this."

Snakes:" shut the fuck up man, do you think I don't know that?"

Fixer:" it seems like you don't, if you don't tell her and his father, I'm out."

Brooke:" me too."

Star:" they are right, Snakes Ntando father is going to kill us for not telling him that he was kidnapped. And this is going to add, it's been weeks and he has no difference, maybe he needs to see his family."

I decided to shut up, and observe. After a while of them talking, shouting and cursing. We got to this bug building. They handcuffed me and we walked inside. At the door they searched us and a the weapons I had were taken out.

Fixer:" I wonder what's up in your head, what are you going to do with these?"

I decided to keep quiet.

We got to this elevator and it was taking us to the last floor, it took time yhoo, I was getting tired of standing. It stopped and opened, we were in an underground house, well it looked like a hospital.

Me:"what are we doing here?"

Silence

Silence.

Yhoo I should hold myself, they have been bombing me since we got here.

We got those this room, it was a ward, so I was insinuating the truth, we're in a hospital. They open and there he was, chained like a dog and yelling like a mad man. The love of my life, the father of my deceased child, the man I thought I'd never see again was chained like a dog. I ran to him and hugged him. He took a deep breath, like he recognised my perfume. He looked at me for a while, he started talking.

Ntando:" Run Limise, they are coming for you"

Me:" No, you are safe baby, you are with me."

I turned and looked at the gents and they were all looking down.

Me:" why is he chained to the walls?"

Silence

silence.

Me:" Am I talking to myself? Start talking"

I was screaming and they all started talking at the same time and Ntando also started screaming, trying to break free from the chains. The doctor came in running, he took the injection next to him and tried injecting him with it.

Me:" wait what is that? That is what's making him worse."

Doc:" stop let me do my work, what do you know?"

Me:" I'm a doctor, I know and this is my husband."

He tried walking to him, and I picked my own injection and injected the doctor with it. The Gents tried holding me but, it reached him. I ordered for Ntando, My Ntando to be unchained and put to a bed. I will be his doctor from now. The gents couldn't say anything, because I told them I was going to call Ntandos father.

Sorry for going AWOL on you guys, I'm back now, let's do what we do best. Like, comment and invite our friends.

Insert 29.

The past weeks with Ntando have been hell. He's not showing any changes, we move two steps forward and 5 steps back. This is stressing me more than ever because we're not making any money, we cannot carry in like this, what hurts more is that I can't share it with anyone even my mom. I'm a mess a big mess to be exact. I haven't got time to give myself attention. My life is just down the drain, looking after Ntando is the only thing keeping me sane right now. Ntando case is showing me flames I think it's time I told his father, my only problem is facing that murderer, that child eater called my mother in-law. She's not my biggest problem though, his father is.

I took my phone and sighed "huffff" I tapped my phone for a while till I gained the courage to call him, he answered on the second ring.

FI-L:" Hello Makoti, it's been time since we headed

from you, what did we do?" He said the last part chuckling.

What did they do to me? What kind of question is that? Is he f\*cking with me?

Me:" Oh actually you did something to me, your wife killed my baby."

He stopped chuckling and I proceeded.

"I'm not calling about that though, can we meet? There is something I need to tell you."

FI-L:" Ohh what is it? You don't need to worry I will find your husband. And please find it in your heart to forgive m..."

I ended the call, I will never forgive Ntandos mother and no one will force me into doing that. I decided to send him a text so I don't look disrespectful. It read as follows.

"Sorry you got cut, anywhere where we can meet?"  
He replied.

"Please meet me at my house."

I didn't want to but I had to maybe he knows how to

help Ntando.

I went to take a shower and headed to the underground hospital and found Ntando wild, he was breaking every. I managed to calm him down but it was a Battle, he was livid. I had to talk to his father fast. I stayed with him until he fell asleep, he kept on telling me to run and don't look back. I don't know what he was talking about but he seemed to be at war/ battle with a lot of things. I don't wanna lie, he scared me today.

I left and went back home, took a shower and wore my red with black roses summer dress and very short blocked heels. Put on my make up and called a cab to Ntando's home. I got there, ringed the intercom and his little sister opened the door, she gave me all sorts of looks, I have gotten over the fact that she doesn't like me and not like before, I don't give an ass about what she thinks with her fat cheeks. Fat cheeks? She looked fat not the

Anelisiwe I know. She looked like me before I found out I was pregnant. I sat on the couch waiting for her dad and she occupied the couch on my far right. I decided to start a conversation.

Me: How have you been?

She looked at me and looked back at her phone.

Wow.

Me: I suppose you're good, when last did you get your periods?

She popped her eyes out and looked straight into mine.

Her: errm... Last month, why are you asking me that? Why don't you want to leave me alone?

She rushed upstairs, I followed her to her room and knocked. I heard small sobs and cries here and there, she was breaking down. I tried opening her door and it was locked. After a while she stopped crying and something fell and hit the floor so hard, it came from her room. I rushed downstairs to the cupboard to look for a spare key, I found their mom in the kitchen, oops, I didn't even look at her, I just



took the knife she was using to cut the veggies and she looked shocked, heh. I ran upstairs and she ran after me shouting, mxm. I helped my self with wearing short, heels.

I opened the door and Anele was on the floor with a pills container in her hand, it was empty. Her mom cried out loud, making noise. I check her pulse and it was still there, we rushed her to the hospital. Her mom was making noise, causing a scene, she bored the f\* outta me. I don't know how and why but I became so hardcore in the past weeks, the old me would be helping her scream right now. I filled out the forms and gave them to the receptionist and took a seat watching her mom scrub the floor with herself, after a while I got bored and opened Anele's phone and went to the recent apps. I opened her WhatsApp and she... Oh my goodness. I breathe out loud holding my chest I can't believe this.

Please like and comment. I love you guys.

Insert 30.

I walked outside to catch some air, while looking around at the parking parking lot I saw Ntandos father approaching, I hid behind this other car and sneaked to the gate. I called for a cab and it picked me up. I went straight to the guys apartment, I knocked and someone shouted for me to come in. I got in and it looked like only Fixer was home.

Me: "Heita?"

Fix: " sure, what a surprise, what brings you here?"  
He said smiling.

Me: "The only thing that brings us together,  
Is pani."(Business) I said while sitting down, their  
couch was so uncomfortable yhoo.

Fix: " I thought Snakes told you not to contact us  
again."

Me: " too bad I don't take orders from him, we have a problem."

Fix: " what problem? Is Boss okay?"

Me: " call the others and meet me at the warehouse in 15."

I said walking out not giving him a chance to reply, he'll be telling me about Snakes and his stupid orders.

I went past somewhere to get my research straight, looked more into her phone and a lot of things came out. I started driving to the warehouse, I got to the warehouse and they were already there, good boys.

Snakes: " I think I heard someone talk about being here in 15 minutes, why would you summon us and be late?"

Me: " hold your horses and fix you attitude. You're not my boss. We have a big problem.( I said looking at the others.)"

They stood still and looked at me with the 'go

ahead' looks.

Me: " Anelisiwe is in hospital and she's pregnant or maybe she was, I don't know. What caught my attention is this."

I showed them her phone, waving it in the air.

Me:" Anelisiwe is in partnership with Thorns."

Brooke: "Thorns as in the Mighty THORNS? Spikes twin brother?"

Snakes: " Fuck, what do you mean in partnership?"

Me:" she was is distributing all kinds of drugs for him and when she wanted out Thorns was having non of it so...they made a deal. She was going to sleep with him as a payoff. I guess she did sleep with him but he wanted more and more. She made another deal with him, to give me to Thorns, meaning she was sharing about my whereabouts and remember the time I found the safe open in my house? She was there. He got her pregnant and now he wants nothing to do with the baby. He led her to trying to kill herself because he was going to kill her first."

Star: " what do we do now? I mean Thorns is dangerous, how did Nele get mixed up with him?"

Me:" we have to organise a tight security for Anele at the hospital and make sure Thorns doesn't get to her before us."

Fixer: " we can move her to the Underground Hospital."

Snakes: " we can't risk Thorns following us and finding out our secret house. We have to set up a plan, and we have to be fast."

Brooke: " so we are going to hurt her? I don't wanna get into Bosses bad books."

I wonder what's it about Ntando that scares them like this. If only they were scared of me like this. It's like his their god.

Me:" let's start with organising the security and we'll talk about more later."

Star: " And what will we say to the big boss? That man can be vile.

I let out a cute chuckle.

Me: " leave that one to me."

Snakes: " in that case, it's nice doing business with you." He laughed while leaving.

Okay, I'm also scared of N's Dad but I gotta do what a girl gotta do. I texted him to meet me at my house. After a few minutes he arrived, fear started kicking in.

I let him in.

Him:" Sawbona Makoti."(Hello Makoti.)

Me:" Hello Father."

Him:" I heard you were at my house earlier, sorry I couldn't arrive in time, Ntandos mother tells me that you're the one who helped Anele, Thank you. I ..."

I cut him short.

Me: " erm.. We have a problem baba."

Him:" oh sorry, what do you mean 'We'?"

Me: "okay, YOU have a problem."

He looked at me firmly.

Me: " I managed to find Ntando..."

Him:" what?"

Me:" wait, let me finish. You'll react after. I found him but he is in a critical state, he is traumatized and he is not getting better, it's been weeks and..."

Him : " Weeks?" He stood up and charged straight to me.

I jumped for the table and picked my gun. I shot up twice and he stopped.

Me:". J ust listennn!. Anele is working with Thorns, she's selling me to him. It happened that Thorns twin brother tried to kidnapped me and I killed him. They have been following me ever since and Anele was selling me out."

He sat down and held his head. He looked at me and looked down. After a while he looked at me.

Him:" who kidnapped him?"

Me:" don't worry about that, he has been taken care of."

Him:" so you are a murderer now? You killed two men?"

Me:" no he's arrested, he's serving a life sentence."

Him:" take me to Ntando."

I drove him to the underground hospital and a we found the guys there. They looked terrified as he came in. Even Snakes. I couldn't hold it in anymore, I laughed out loud. They all looked at me.

Me:" sorry, that was tense."

We took him to Ntando's ward. He told us to organise a transport for him. He was taking him back home in KZN. We didn't fight that we all wanted him to well.

N's Dad: " Limise, you are coming with us, you are his wife traditionally. You need to be there."

They took me to my house to pack, while packing I received a call.



Me:"hello"

Caller: " Hello Mrs, we are calling from \*\* hospital, we wanted to tell you that Anelisiwe is awake and she wants to be seen only by you."

I went downstairs to tell her father and he drove me there, her mother was making a scene as always. When she saw me she came charging towards me and her husband caught her.

Me:" You wanna repeat what you did before? Wanna kill my baby again?"

I left her there and walked to Anele's ward. She started crying when she saw me.

Anele:" I'm sorry, sis 'Mise please forgive me."

I stood there, not knowing what to do, see what I said? I'm super heartless these days. She told me everything she did. And the doctor came in.

Doc:" Good afternoon. I have good news for you, congratulations Ms you are pregnant, you are 9 weeks pregnant. I would like to recommend that you go for counseling..."

Me:" so you are the doctor they replaced me with? You don't know what you are doing, why are you recommending her counseling? You should be telling me if the overdose of pills affected her or something not counseling. I think you chose the wrong field. And she looks fine, when are you discharging her?"

Doc:" what do you know about being a doctor? Don't tell me what ..."

I took out my gun and pointed his way.

Me:" Say a word again."

Silence.

Anele was shaking.

Me:" when are you discharging her?"

Doc:" to.. today aft..ernoon."

Me:" discharge her now."

He went out to organise her forms. While Anele was changing, after a while he came back and I walked out with Anele. She stopped me.

Anele:" please don't tell my mom that I'm pregnant,she will be disappointed in me."

Me:" we have to do it, we're are going to KZN and you know all secrets come out there. And she will know sooner or later. We got to the reception and they were waiting for us. The driver took us to the airport. While waiting for our flight I decided to talk about the issue at hand.

Me:" errmm, I think Anele has something to say"

She looked at me and tears ran down her eyes, I knew that she was scared of her father.

Me:" Baba, the thing we talked about earlier on"

Him:" you can talk. She knows everything."

Me: "ehrr uhm" I looked at Anele and how she was crying moved me.

"Thorns got Anele pregnant, and now he wants to kill her and us "

Him:" haha, Anele is what?"

Her Mother looked at her and cried out loud, ayyyy she's such a bore. Our flight was ready to load and

they walked in front of us.

Me:" that went well."

Anele:" not at all."

We got in and went first class. The parents didn't say anything. I fell asleep after Anele.

Sorry for not delivering, had network and electricity problems. Please like and share.

Insert 31.

We landed in KZN the time was 04:37am. I woke Anele and the guards took our bags to these black SUVs yhoo, this family and drama. People weren't looking though, it's like they are used to such.

I was riding with Anele, I needed to know how she met Thorns so I gotta ask.

me:" So how did you and Thorns meet?"

She just looked at me and tears filled her eyes, she looked up to prevent them from falling.

Her: "Ntando is going to kill me." She was half shouting.

Mxm, I thought I asked her a question. I kept quiet and looked at her with the 'confused look'. Yes I'm confused why is he dodging that question? She looked out the window, as I was about to look the other way she talked.

Her: "Ntandos was out of town, I was bored my friends invited me to go partying with them..( she took a deep breath.) I sneaked out at home, they fetched me and we got to this beautiful hotel. And there he was, looking all handsome, sweet, clean" (tears streamed down her eyes, you could see she could still visualise that day.) " I felt things i have never felt before,he catches me looking at him and I quickly moved my eyes. He approached us and my friends moved and left me with him. His smell oh god!"

The story was taking so long, I'm not good with

listening, I get easily bored but this time I was eager to listen, I didn't want her to leave any details out. (FF)

Her:" after some days of him pampering me, he found out that Ntando is my brother. From then I was trash to him, things changed from heaven to hell. He'd send me to do risky jobs, and sometimes I was his scapegoat. I was tired and threatened to tell my father and Ntando, that's when he started being nice, and started sleeping with me again, making me think he loves me. I wanted out so bad I.. I told him about Ntando's missing. He told me he wanted his wife, which is you and I.. I told him that I'll give you to him, I'm sorry, I'm so sorry I dragged you into this."

She was crying hysterically, I felt like beating the crap out of her, spoiled brat, she messed up big time. She disgusted me for a minute but I then remembered my teenage days, I was also troublesome.

The cars stopped and we got off, I couldn't believe

my eyes, I think we just landed in heaven. This was not what I expected, it was lavish. A big yard, with a big double storey, that was surrounded by other 8 modern houses and a double storey. Making it 10 houses in one yard. We stood at the gate and three family members came to us, I recognised Mkhulu Thembelani my grand father in law and a seer. The other guy looked so much like Ntandos father.

They greeted each other.

Seer:" (chanting) you have brought bad spirits with you, cleansing need so be done before you enter the gates."

He said jumping up and down. I felt like kicking his stone head, we will stand her until when? Till Jesus comes back? Ayyyyy I'm tired yhoo. He was still jumping up and down irritating the shit outta me. After a while they left, mxm leaving us back here and the weather was changing, clouds were turning black and there was lightning. Noxolo started with her screaming ayy this woman. .

The storm was now something else, things started getting messed up the rain was heavy. My poor husband sleeping on the stretcher helplessly. The seer told us not to run away, we should stand there to the storm was over, crazy right? I was not scared like I would have been, I was shocked. But I did need to be in the hands of the man I love. I saw Noxolo holding onto Ntandos father who showed no care. I stood there while Anele and the drivers couldn't bear it anymore, they ran back to the cars. It's like I blacked out cause I didn't see anything after that.

I woke in a room, it looked like a rondavel, the seer was still jumping around chanting. I need drama not jumping seers.

Seer:" (chanting) She is awake, the ancestors have answered us, they now share one soul they are tied together.

The woman sitting next to me on the mat started ululating, I looked around there he was, skilling



showing his one dimple, he looked so handsome like he was not on the stretcher an hour ago. I looked back at the seer.

Seer:" She is the chosen one, the ancestors have spoken, they will not choose another one and they are not expecting another wife from Ntando." He turned to look at Ntando. " She is now your wife spiritually in the land of the dead. You are one, you will address each other with respect, you will share everything with her and communicate well with each other. Don't make he angry, she now has the power to communicate with your ancestors. She been given the power to take care of the family you will build, and you have the power to protect that family."(chants.)

What does he mean that I have the power to connect with the ancestors?. He looked at me.

Seer:" You were given the family name Limise, uzolimis a leli Khaya( you will hold this home together). Limise Xulu, maGxabhashe omuhle."

The ululations got louder.

I'll be posting another insert in a few, please like and comment. Y'all the best.

Insert 32.

We were told to go and prepare for the little ceremony that will be held to thank the ancestors. As I walked outside the seer who I learnt is Bab'Ngwenya stopped me, and told me to remain inside with him and Ntando.

Seer:" you seem to be caged in darkness and the problem is that you are not trying to break free, it's like you are enjoying the darkness, it's accommodating you well. The death of your daughter was not caused by anyone, you know the ancestors were sending a message, free your heart, forgive."

He left us there, all the anger I had in me rose, I started trembling, my daughter? So my baby was a girl? For the very first time since the incident I cried,

a real cry with feelings, emotions. Ntando hugged me from the back and hushed me, this was the hug I missed and longed for in the past months. But I didn't feel like talking to him, he made me this. I am a gangster, a heartless, cold-blooded killer to be exact because of him.

He showed me to his house, I wanted to tell him everything I know but I remembered what Fixer had asked me. He leaned on the door and looked straight in my eyes like he sensed that I know something.

Him:" I'm sorry about the loss of our baby..(sighs) I'm sorry for not being there. But I need to know what happened. I just wish dad had saved me earlier."

Hee so Melusi is taking a the credit now? What about the guys? Me? We are the one who found him, I remembered that he is not supposed to know that I

know about his underground syndicates so I remained silent.

Me:" it's all in the past now, so why were you kidnapped?"

I pray to God that he doesn't lie because I'm going to kill him.

Him:" it was just some guys who wanted my hotels in Durban."

Wow I can't stand this, his lying on his first day of being sane again.

Me:" if you think I'm not worth knowing the truth shushh, don't lie to me"

I said that in calmest way possible, then I walked out.

The guys were here, I walked over to them.

Me:" I didn't know you were coming?"

Snakes:" Hello to you too Mrs Xulu. We are looking

for your husband."

Me:" Snakes don't try me."

Fixer:" those names don't work here Mrs Xulu."

Me:" oh sorry, you'll find Ntando in his house."

I went to the kitchen to help out. It was now 9:15 in the morning, I've been on my feet since 4 am.

Me:"Good morning elders".

Silence.

Silence.

The looks I received from the aunts yhoo. They started gossiping amongst themselves. I went to look for Anele and she looked like she was in a meeting with the Rents so I went back to the kitchen.

Ntando came to me.

Him:" Baby, can I have drinks for my friends."

Me:" okay I'll bring them, make sure you are indoors before 10:00 the temperatures are high today."

He looked at me and nodded. I took out a 12 pack of Savannah, and walked over to them. Ohh I still have to act like I don't know them. But he sent me to the room though, what do I do? I got the and greeted them, and Ntando introduced me. Heee the guys need an Oscar in acting.

At noon Bab'Ngwenya called for family and we all went to this big river, I don't know what it's called but it was big and the were graves in the far end of it.

He started chanting and incantations. He jumped around next to the river while the other man was making musical sounds. He started calling the clan names as we all got on our knees and bowed.

Seer:" Xulu, Makhathini, Gxabhashe, Donda wasenkweni, Khuhla phansi njenge khowandlovu, ntulilabongwa ubonga yena uzona umlomo, Wena owashaya phansi kwavela abantu nezinkomo, Sonkophe, Sombisa.

The weather changed from hot to being cool,.it accommodated Ntando so well, the seer asked my man to strip and get into the river, yhooh I'm going to be manless, my man is going to be crocodiles breakfast. He did as he was told and after to long, it was maybe 6 pm he came out, with a huge snake on his shoulders. I was so shocked I almost peed my self yeses, the family was also shocked the aunts didn't waist anytime, my husband was now a witch to them but no I fell for him more, but now he was super intimidating, he had so much dignity. I couldn't even look at him in the eyes.

The seer thanked the ancestors (the snake) for accompanying Ntando back home. We all left, when we got home we called it a night.

The next morning people were called to come feast as there were two cows and three goats slaughtered to thank the ancestors. I was up on my feet all day, the aunties slaved me to I couldn't

stand anymore, to them I was just after the family's money. It was cool outside with rain there and there. My husband came to me, intimidating as hell but hottt.

Ntando:" are you okay? You seem exhausted."

Me:" understatement of the day. I'm dying."

He chuckled and held my hand, we walked to his house. We walked past the gents.

Snakes:" it's called a quicky it should be fast, were expecting you now now."

They all laughed and I was embarrassed, something hit me. I slept with the guy they used to clone Ntando. K couldn't look at him anymore. I felt like my stomach has turned, I vomited. He looked at me puzzled. I became dizzy, he picked me up and took me to his house. He laid me to bed. I'm sure I'm the talk outside. I felt ashamed of my self. I told him I needed to be alone. I needed to be cleansed. I drank pain killers then went to look for bab'Ngwenya, maybe he knows what to do.



I found him in his rondavel.

Me:" Baba I have something to talk to you about."

Him:" I know what you came about, leave what the ancestors don't want to be shown in the dark, it'll only cause trouble. And don't let your husband get the hang of what you know about him."

I was beyond shocked. I left when I got outside Ntando was in a word'war with his father, I went to stop him but he was livid.

Ntando:" why did you tell me that you are the one who saved me? Why do you always have to be the hero?"

His Father:" I thought we were going to talk about this when we got back home" he said looking at the gents and they were looking down.

Ntando:" I am done with you, I am taking my wife and getting out of here."

Anele:" bhuti don't do this please." She looked at me.

" You know my condition, you know I need you, I need your help."

I held her aside.

Me:" Ntando doesn't know that I know about the underground people, keep it that way if you want my help."

I pulled Ntando to his house.

Me:" Was any need for that? For the family to see that? Pack your bags and let's leave."

We packed our bags and the guys organised transport for us and we left. I had a lot to process. How was I going to help Anele now that Ntando is back? How am I going to organise with the gents if I have to pretend like I don't know them?

Ntando:" why didn't you tell me that you knew the guys? You were ready to lie to me?"

Me:" baby let's talk about this when we get home please."

Him:" you will tell me everything now."

Me:" tell you what? Don't you think that you're the one who is supposed to tell me who is Ghost?"

He opened his eyes wide, and shook his head uncontrollably. Oh my word, what have I done? I started breathing fast, I tried to look for my pills in my bag but ... It was lights out.

Love you guys.

Insert 33.

I opened my eyes and I'm in my room, i remember what went down earlier. I jump for my phone and call Fixer.

Me:" Dumisani where is Ntando? Please don't say anything to him, don't tell him anything."

Fixer:" what? What are you talking about?"

"Dumi come back to bed marnn" I ended the call.

I know the voice at the back of the phone, it sounded familiar. Could it be Natasha? Why is she calling him back to bed? I heard footsteps and I quickly covered myself and pretended to be asleep.

Him:"I know you're up, I want to know what's going on? What is happening with you lately?"

Me:" what? What exactly are you trying to say?"

Him:" See what I am talking about? Are you the man in this relationship now? What are you talking about earlier?"

I knew I had to pull a stunt so I acted like I'm crying.

Me:" what's wrong with you Ntando?(sniff) since you came back you have been neglecting me (sniff) what have I done? You don't want me anymore?"

He looked at me and his face eased up and he sat next to me on the bed, he wrapped his arms around me.

Him:" it's not like that baby, I'm just trying to find out what I have been missing around. Tell me about the 'Ghost' you were asking me about earlier on."

He's not letting this go, I started kissing him, sat on top of him and started unbuttoning his shirt. As he was also losing my PJ s top, I looked in his eyes and they were full of lust. He laid me on the bed and

kissed my neck slow and steady. He went down my body leaving wet kisses until he reached my honeypot. He massaged my clit and I let out a moan, he turned in circles, I felt his tongue meet with my clit, oh god. He was driving me crazy, I was on cloud nine. I could feel myself build up. He went on and on until I came. He came on top of me and inserted a tip.

Him: "You're tight, I love you my loyal wife"

As I was about to answer he inserted all of him inside oh my I was a moaning mess, his groans assured me that I got him where I wanted. It was now 3 am I was kak tired Ntando was not letting go. He laid me on his chest and we drifted to sleep.

We spent the day inside and yess we were making love all day long, he was gentle and sweet. He was the guy I met in the dark, the guy with vitiligo that I fell deep for, my love for him grows each and every time.

It's been a week back home and Ntando is the best husband ever, we spent the day together till it was night time again and Ntando changed to all black clothes then went out, I don't know where he went but I knew he was going to be safe. As I was about to drift to sleep Anele called me, she's got no timing at all. If it's not her brother it's her.

Me:" heyy"

Anele:(crying)" Sis'mise I'm in trouble, dad is forcing me abort the baby, please help me. I know that I can't abort the baby now because I'll die with it pleeeeaase."

She pleaded. And I quickly jumped out of bed.

Me:" where is your dad now? Can you sneak out? I'll find you at the T junction next to your home."

I rushed downstairs and took Ntando's 325i keys and went to the garage. I drove like a mad man and found Anele at the junction crying abutantly. She got inside and I drove to a hotel to get her checked in, I couldn't stay long cause I had to get home fast. I took short cuts and got home before Ntando. I got

in bed and after what seemed like 15 minutes, I heard him come in. I pretended to be asleep and he went to take a shower.

In the morning I decided to go look for a job at a hospitals around J HB. Since Ntando is back home I can't carry a gun. I walked to a hardware and purchased an axe. It was beautiful and sharply factured. I loved it when I looked at it. I looked for a nice space for it in my car and found it. As I was driving on the free way three black SUVs sorounded me. They are drived by woman. I stopped and they also did. I looked for my new baby. I stepped out and they also did.

W1:" so this is the girl who's been busy with our husbands?"

W2:" calling them late at night? We are going to teach you to never..."

I raised my axe and hit it on one of the cars windscreen.

Me:" less talk, more action. What do you want?"

What men are you talking about?"

They looked scared, you can see that they are just slaying queens who were trying their luck. I trashed their cars in front of them.

Me:" next time you try me make sure you are ready."

In few I saw the gents cars stop next to us. They looked scared. Fixer was laughing his ass out. The ladies ran to the gents o-ooow.

Fixer:" I think I found you a name, Axe. That's your name from now" he said laughing his ass out and the gents were holding their laughs.

Fixer:" I told you girls that one day you'll meet your match. This is Ghosts wife are you crazy?"

The ladies looked at each other embarrassed. They looked at me.

W3:" worry we thought you.." I cut her short

Me:" I would have done the same thing, send me a quote I'll get your cars fixed. As I moved back to my car shit there he was speeding towards us. I had to lose the axe. He parked and came out looking



straight at me, I knew I was in deep shit.

He looked at all of us.

Him:" what is happening here?"

Fixer:" nothing groot boss, Mrs Xulu was just helping the wives out of a situation. She found them stranded."

Him : " oh okay, I need to talk to you guys, meet me at the"

He signaled them using his hands. And they took their wives and left, I was driving behind him, with him calling me.

Him:" how did you find the wives?"

I knew he was going to ask that, I'm good at being gangster but I just can't explain how he makes me weak especially since the ceremony, it's like he calls for respect everytime, his voice just startles me when he's being interogative.

Me:" I was going to drop my cv at the hospital."

Him:" what happened to your last job?"

Me:" I was always absent due to the pregnancy soo they fired me."

Him:" I told you from the beginning that you don't need the job."

Me" and I told you that I wasn't going to be a housewife."

Him:" but you saw your friends back there, you can't even see that they are housewives because they are taken care of."

What? You can see that from a mile, they are slaying queens spending money they didn't work for. We got home and I didn't wanna entertain the topic anymore. It's like Ntando and I don't have much to talk about, maybe if I join his business we'd have something in common.

I walked to the kitchen to make lunch while he went to take a shower. He came back looking hottt. He was wearing black joggers and a black Nike tee and Nike air J ordan. It was a bit cold outside.

Him:" leave the cooking we're eating out."

What? Since when does he eat out? I give him the confused look.

Him:" it's a one time thing, are you doing or not?"

You should have seen how I ran upstairs, today I get to flex with my man. I wore exactly like him but I tucked in and added a fur coat on top. We took a picture and I posted on Instagram just to give people something to talk about.

He was driving his G63, it's his favvv. we got to the mall and went to Mc'ds and we went shopping. In every shop we were told to pay first they said it was because they respected him but I know it was because of the other customers, great that my honey over here didn't give no shit. We got in the car and went back home, we got on this traffic damn, just there. It was raining bullets everyone went crazy and I knew they wanted us, they searched every car. Ntando manage to pull out the line and drove back in speed, they shot in every way and

Ntando was trying so hard to be calm but I could see that we weren't making it alive.

Extrraaaa for the night owls, love you guys.  
please like and comment.

Insert 34.

Ntando kept eyeing me as we fled, until we reached the high way. The shooting has stopped. Ntando looked at me for some time.

Me:" what's wrong babe?"

Him:" are you aware that we were being chased and shot?"

Me:" luckily my husband is the best getaway driver."  
I pouted.

Ntando:" I feel like I don't know you anymore, like I was expecting you cry, be emotional or something. It's like you have changed alot since I left."

Me:" Ntando you're the one who told me to toughen

up, that I cry to much, I don't understand anymore."

He looked outside.

I have dealt with Thorns, I sent him a little warning. Let's just say he doesn't have his right hand anymore. And I'm in the force, just that the gents are dropping me because their boss is back. So I have to make a plan, gather my own team. I have the perfect people in my mind. I woke up early leaving Ntando in bed, it's been a long night, I took a shower and wore my black jeans, black tee and a blue bomber jacket with black Dr Martens boots. I made breakfast for my hubby and left a note. I ubered to Nkosinath's house, I got there and found his wife, Thulisile Mbatha.

I knocked and I heard her heels clicking toward the door, she opened and wasn't puzzled to see me, like she was expecting me.

Thuli:" Hey sister, I've been meaning to come to you yaz."

She lead me to her lounge and it was fab.

Me:" oh, that means I'll be here for damn time."

Thuli:" do you drink? White or red wine?"

Me:" red, where is your husband?"

Thuli:" I'll slap that weave of you head."

I laughed, I knew she was going to tick off, I love he already. She has that vibee marnn.

Me:" I'm just asking because what I want to talk about is..."

Her:" deadly? Reason why I was waiting for Ntando to leave."

Me:" so... How do you feel about your husband being in the force?"

Her:" the love I have for the force. I have all the training, I've been to Russia and back but still Nathi doesn't want me to join. The others also tried joining but no luck, they feel like it's the only way they would feel closer to their husbands, have something in common to talk about but it all fell on deaf ears."

Me:" I've been incharge of them for the past month, I know all their dealings, clients everything. I want us to start out our own team. Handle the places they don't have their hands in?"

Thuli:" I'm game, I'm tired of not using these skills I have. I'll talk to the others and get back to you."

Me:" not a word about this to Snakes, it doesn't matter how good the sex is, keep your mouth locked."

She laughed.

Thuli:" yeey, and his mann can make me talk everything. "

Me:" that's my cue to leave, I'll hear from you, don't stop being the submissive wife, you know he'll catch up fast."

She walked me out and I went to see my mom.

I got home, to my surprise my father's car was outside, I felt my blood boil. I heard shouting, I used the garage door as an entrance, I looked for

something to fight with in the tool box and I found a middle sized axe, I wish I could see the sly smile I have on. I walked slowly inside.

Dad:" why didn't you tell me? After all I've done for you?"

Mom:" it is not my problem that you were a dumbass husband, I did what I had to do.(screeaaammms)"

They are in the kitchen, my mom can see me but he doesn't. He is strangling her. I hit the axe on his ribcage. Blood ozed out, he groaned and screamed while holding his ribs.

Me:" hands of mother, bitch."

My mom jumped for me, and tried pulling me away from him but I wanted to finish him off, he sold me.

Dad:(breathing heavily.)" You wouldn't do that if you knew what kind of a bitch your mother is, yes I found her on top of a boy your age"(I looked at him shocked) " yes, she disrespected me like that, she made me raise a child that isn't mine, your sister is not my child"



What? How can mom do this. I looked at her and she was crying her eyes out. I looked at her with misbelief, hoping she'd tell me that he is lying.

Me:" so that gave you the right to sell her? Sell me? What did I do to you?

Dad:" I'm sorry, you know I love you... But.. aahhh... I had to, please forgive me."

I saw this as a chance in the force.

Me:" I want in, yes in the force. I want everything you own, I'm taking over I'm your only child aren't I? I'm your heir right?"

Dad:" I can't just do that you are married... Aaahhh"

Me:" just agree because you are going to die and I'll take over anyways."

Dad:" okay.. okay I'll draft every..(coughing) please help me."

I looked behind me and my mom was nowhere to be found, I'll deal with her after this. I took this father of mine to one of his underworld hospitals. I went back home, I had to be the perfect, submissive wife.

I know it's short, I'll make sure that I post later, and I'll keep my promise this time. Like, comment and share.

Insert 35.

It's been 2 months I have taken over my dad's businesses, actually me and the girls. I love them they have shown me what sisterhood is. And I am managing with the house duties and Ntando is not suspecting a thing. It's the Festive season now and we're on our way to KwaZulu Natal. Mkhulu Thembeni has called a meeting to resolve all the issues, and I have a feeling it's gonna be maddd crazy, and yes I'm still hiding Anele. She won't be at the meeting. I'm in the car with Ntando and he's tense.

Me:" N are you okay?"

Him:" kanti when are we having a white wedding? Are you having second thoughts about us?"

Me:" Yhoo, so we are going to discuss this now?  
Okay then I'm ready, let's talk."

Him:" what exactly is happening with you? Are you trying to make me crazy?"

Me:" For your information, you are not the only one who can be crazy, I can also be livid as hell.!"

Him:" why are you shouting at me? Are you my husband? Am I a child? You are always shouting, you always want to be listened to yet you can't listen to me for once."

Yaz Ntando doesn't know me, I'm tired of him, everything is always about him.

Me:" I don't care what you think but just bear in your mind that I am not marrying you. Not with all the secrets you are keeping from me. It's either you talk or I'm out. And also know that I also have feelings like you, and you're not special, not in this relationship. You're just like that murderer you call a mother. You were never there and you won't, it's either you talk and tell me all about you and I do the same or there is no wedding at all."

Him:" I won't stand such disrespect from a wife vele, it's a good thing you are not marrying me. I have a chance at getting a better wife nxxxn."

Wow that cut deep. How can he actually say such. After all I have done for him.

Me:" it's also a good thing I have backup after you."  
Silence.

He started driving fast, with me shouting at him trying to stop him but he was hearing non of it. He was livid.

Ntando:" who is that back up?,"

Me:" SOMEONE BETTER THAN YOU!"

Boooooom! We got under a truck, I tried opening my eyes but they were getting heavy.

Me:"Ntando...ba..be."

Him:"Help.. is...on the...way. Don't clo..se your eyes...(deep breath.) I love you."

I managed to pull out of the seatbelt and got in his

arms, I love him. We were brought together by force but it was fate, we were bound by fate and forever I will lay in his arms..

2 weeks later.

It was on the 25th of December and the Xulu family gathered at the hospital, with The gents and their wives and Limises Parents. The doctors had suggested that they switch of the machines.

They walked to their ward, it was so tense and the atmosphere was dull. They got in and each parents walked to their child's bed. The others were crying historically. The doctor came in and showed the the plug the should pull and they did as they were told, the machines shutter down. And Limises mother was heard.

L.mom:"She blinked, doctor she blinked."

They all rushed to her bed and yet it was another miracle, she opened her eyes.

Mise.:"Nta..ndo. Where is he?"

They all looked at his bed and his eyes were wide opened. The doctor was shocked, this has never happened before. He has never seen such with his eyes. The doctors moved them out of ICU and asked the family to let them rest.

In the morning, it was not yet visiting hours, Anele sneaked in the hospital to their ward. She made sure that Ntando is still asleep as he didn't know anything about her pregnancy. She placed a letter under Muse's pillow and walked out and took an Uber to the airport.

Sorry lovies, you must be mad as hell. Please like, comment and stay tuned cause it's about to get bad.

Hey sweeties sorry for the hold up.

Insert 36.

Its the 28th and were being discharged, like any patients we are happy to go home. My mom is packing for me and Ntando's mother is packing for him. Can't even look at her, I am this cold because of her.

I got of the bed and made it, I found a nicely wrapped envelope under my pillow. I shoved in my bag and said goodbye to Ntando, yes the family decided that we stay apart for some weeks, turns out we're toxic for each other.

My mom drove to her new house, it was in the suburban neighborhood. It was beautiful, but where did my mom get the money to buy such a castle because she didn't get anything from her divorce.

Her security is tight, I wonder. We got in she parked on the drive way and we proceeded inside. It was breath taking, I think I'm going to find my sanity here.

Mom:" I can take you on a tour if you want."

I started feeling pissed, I don't know why.

Me:"No."

She looked at me confused. I had to act cool.

Me:"Thanks though, I just need to lie down."

Her face eased up.

Mom:" okay, you can choose a room you like, I'll make you breakfast."

I walked up stairs opening every room tryna see which one I like, finally I settled for the one with a full bed, from wall to wall, I could roll all I like I won't fall. It was grey with a tint of white and black. Dull right? I love itt. I went to the walk in wardrobe and my clothes from our last house were here. I walked back to the room and took a nap.

I woke up and the time was 17:46, I slept all day? The pills are taking a toll on me. I walked downstairs, mom was on a call and she was shouting her lungs out.

"You can try, but you won't find me" she dropped the



call. I walked behind her.

Me:" what happened to our last home?"

She jumped.

Mom:" you shouldn't scare me like that."

Me:" why are you jumpy? What's going on? Is this still about dad?"

Her eyes popped out.

Mom:" I'm tired, please carry on with the pots."

She said walking upstairs, something smells fishy here. I checked on the pots and walked to the lounge to watch some TV, and saw my phone on the table. Luckily it's still locked otherwise all my laundry would have been out here. Oh I have a message from my husband. I don't wanna lie, I regret everything I said on the day of the accident and I appreciate the time apart but I miss my man. I replied and we carried on chatting.

2 days later.>>

Okay it is on the 31 of December. I used to party till drop in the past years, I didn't know last year that I would be someones wife. I received a call from Natasha, she invited me to a party she's hosting tonight so I'm on my way there. I took a long bubble bath, it's my first time going out since the accident, I might catch a boo. I'm kidding Ntando would kill me.

I wore my baby jeans, a black Superga and a black hoodie with Rihanna's face on it. I tried my braids into a bun and added a lipglow lipgloss and I was out. I didn't wanna carry anything on me since I will be drinking, just my phone and my bank card on the pouch.

I ordered an Uber and said goodbye to my mom and she looked like she was the one going out, she was happy she couldn't wait for me to leave. The Uber arrived and I hopped in and went to my destination.

I hopped out of the Uber and it was packed. If only I knew I wouldn't have even bothered. I walked inside

greeting people with a huge smile and I saw Tasha on the staircase and guess who she was with.

I walked up them.

Me:" are you guys dating?"

You should have seen them, Tasha shocked on her drink and Fixers eyes opened wide and I knew that they are.

Me:" your secret is safe with me" I looked at Tasha.

Me:" you should not talk when he's on the phone. "

They laughed a little looking at each other. Tasha and I walked down going to get some drinks. The Dj changed the music and French Montanas Unforgettable ft Swae Lee came on. I turned to look at the door and there he was. In his black jeans and hoodie, black Nike airs and a black bucket hat. He was hella fyeeeeeee. I was dropping wet just by the sight, I could see all this bitches eyeing my mann. I'm gonna kick some tramps. He scanned around and he's eyes met mine, I wasn't gonna show him that I want him now right here, I moved my eyes and looked back at Tasha.

Her:" Ohh myy myy, your hun is drippin' mmmhh,  
ayy good creates marrnn"

Me:" watch out, I'll kick your ass."

Her:" he's coming this way, I'll go look for my man,  
byeee Huns."

I could smell him getting near.

Me:" I'm gonna kill you Tasha, where are you  
going?"

Him:"hey, thanks Tasha."

Tasha:" she only calls me that, byeee."

Him:" Hey boo."

Me:"Heyy." That came out as a whisper, he was  
finnne, my mannnnn.

Him:" wanna go outside?"

He said holding my waist, wow this was the other  
Ntando I don't know, he was carefree and teenager  
like. We walked to the balcony.

Him:" I miss you, I miss being in you"

Me:" I miss you too, wanna dash?"

Him:" let's go get a drink first."

We walked back inside and went to the VIP section and the gents were with their wives and girlfriend for fixer.

We sat next to each other and we talked, like talked 7 glassed down. I guess we fixed things and walked to the room I used when I stayed her and we kissed. It got heated and clothes were in the floor. He planted kisses on my neck and went down slowly till he landed in my honeypot. He licked, kissed and inserted his finger. As I was about to reach my orgasm he inserted himself.

"5,4,3,2,1 Happppyyyyyyy!"

Him:"Happy new year my love."

Me:" Happy.. new year my boo."

If this post gets 5+ shares I'm giving y'all a bonus

insert, love y'all!

Bonus insert, as promised.

I just hope this new year has only good things for us, we have been through hell and back in the last year. Its been time since i posted on my insta acc, i decided to take my first picture this year and posted. I ate my breakfast while day dreaming about me and Ntando. Our session was hot yesterday.

" stop daydreaming and go bath, we have lunch at your inlaws remember?"

It was my mom, when did she even get here? I went to take a shower, if it was by me I'd skip this dinner, too bad mkhulu Thembeni will be there and I can't look like I disrespect him. I went through the bag I came with from the hospital looking for my hair clips, and I found the letter, I decided to open it. It read as follows:

" Dear Limise.

I don't know how to thank you for what you have done for me, words may just be not enough, but I hope someday I'll give you a gift that will not only brighten your life but will make you happy. I have decided to leave the country and go finish my studies overseas where no one knows and no one will judge me for what I did. Please take care of my brother he loves you, please love him back. Tell him I love him, don't forget to remind him that.

I thank you.

Anele."

I sat on the bed, I had forgotten about her, how could I do this? The first thing I should have done when I came back from the hospital was to think of her. Tears streamed down my cheeks, Ntando will kill me. I stood up and looked for my matches and burnt the letter. I don't want encrypting evidence if ever Ntando finds out I was involved, I'm dead.

We arrive at Ntando's home and it was empty, they

were in the garden. We walked there and it was beautiful, it looked like all of the family in KZN came here.

"Good day fellows"

That was my mom, the aunties shared looks.

"Sawbona Dade" said the cool auntie.

I looked around for that child eater and she was nowhere to be found, I took a seat. My father in law and the child eater came out and they joined us, we waited for my man. He came out looking dapper as always and the temperature wasn't high, I checked. He took a seat next to me and held my hand under the table.

"Where is your sister boy?" That was mkhulu Thembeni, my heart started racing.

"She is out with friends" Ntandos father came to the rescue.

M.T:" makoti, I hear that you wear the pants in your marriage now."

You see why I didn't wanna come.



Me:" with all due respect mkhulu, asking for the truth and for that there should not be any secrets is wearing the pants now?"

Ntando pinched me, shit. I was losing my cool there.

M.T:" I know all the disrespect that comes after 'with all due respect' let's just eat."

The eye Ntando's mother was giving me, I even lost my appetite.

Mom:" why aren't you eating baby?"

Me:" I just don't feel well, I think I want to leave."

"But we are not done makoti, have manners" that was Ntando's mother yesess girl pissed me off.

Me:" what do you know about manners wena? All you know is killing unborn kids, you think I don't know that you and your husband were ordering for Anele to have abortion? Think that I don't know that she's not out with friends but she ran away from home? Try having manners first before telling me what to do." I stood up with everyone looking at me with their mouth wide open.

M.T:" Makoti, sit down"

Auntie1.:" Let her speak, I want to hear more about this evil woman my brother married, leave the child alone."

Auntie2.:" I knew my brother married a snake but this(claps hands)"

I tried to walk away but Ntando was holding my hand tight. I looked at him and he wasn't looking at me but his father. He stood up and looked at his mother.

Ntando:" you told me to choose, and I'm choosing her."

He held my waist and we walked and he stopped and looked back.

Ntando:" make sure that when I come back, I find Nele here or hell will break loose."

We continued walking.

Please shareeee!

Insert 37.

Things have been hard yhoo, Ntando is always late and out, not that I'm complaining cause I'm also needed at the HQ but Ntando is too much he doesn't even have time for me. Well I have been thinking, maybe I should come clean about being Axe but Ntando will never forgive me. The reason behind us having names that guys like is because we didn't want anyone thinking or finding out it's us or our gender, imagine if we chose names like Sparklezz and Bubbles. So back to the current day.

I woke up and went to the bathroom. I just took sometime and looked at my self in the mirror, I looked straight into my eyes, it's like I was looking for that sparkle I used to have but it was no more. I searched deep for it but I didn't find it, what amazes me is that I have no interest of going back. I took a shower and walked to my wardrobe and wore a

baby blue jean summer dress and slippers. So I went downstairs and Ntando was on a call.

"Who tf is that Axe?... How can y'all be robbed by someone who is new to the game?... Find him and get my diamonds now."

He dropped the call when he saw me.

Me:" diamonds?"

Him:" Don't worry about that, just focus on planning the wedding."

Me:"What wedding?"

Him:" oh shit, nothing."

Me:" I hope you are not planning any wedding, I thought I made it clear on the day of the accident."

I said that making coffee.

He looked at me for sometime.

Him:" what do you want to know?"

Me:" how should I know what you are hiding from me?"

Him:" I know you are asking because you know."

Okay that got me opening my eyes wide.

Him:" I saw that you have been chilling with the guys wives and they have big mouths."

Me:" so the other wives know besides me? So I'm the dummy here?"

Him:" Sit down, you said you want to know about me."

Me:" yes, and where you have been going for the past nights "

Him:" that you know, the night is the only time I get to go outside and check on my business, BECAUSE of my CONDITION."

He said the last part sarcastically.

Him:" so I guess the girls told you that we operate on the underground world? Well yes, you are married to a notorious gangster boo."

Wtf is wrong with Ntando? I know this thing about Nele has been taking a toll on him but he stepped on my toes now.

Me:" yaaayyy! Same applies to you, hahaha you've been served."

I tried walking away but he held my hand.

Him:" what?"

Me:" what?"

Him:" tell me what you are talking about."

Me:" have you already told me what you were talking about? I gotta go."

Him:" you ain't going nowhere, until we talk."

He sat down and sighed.

He told me how he got into the underground thingy and how he got his rivals and blah blah it was all useless info that I already know, just played along and ended up sleeping.

Him:" so what did you mean earlier.?"

This time I had to be honest, I didn't know how he was going to react but hooooo!

Me:" I am also operating on the underground world."

Him:" what? You are kidding right?"

Me:" listen, don't disturb me. It all started when you were missing, you called me to go to your secret room, there I found the guys. I helped them find you, I am the one that killed Spikes and... And I went for Thorns when I found out that he impregnated Nele and she was selling me to him, but I forgave her cause she is your sister and even now I haven't got to Thorns the guys tried helping but couldn't."

He looked lost, what have I done. He stood up and walked towards the door.

Me:" Ntando No! The temperature is high."

He came back and walked to the balcony. I let him be. After some time he came back.

Him:" how did you get to have your own empire so easy?"

Me:" I took over my dads. Yes I found the documents they were trying to kill you for and I opened the through curiosity."

Him:" and you are still with me?"

Me:" we were bound by fate."

Him:" we still have a lot to talk about thou. What's your underground name?"

Ooo-o now it's going to explode.

Me:" Axe."

He started breathing heavily, and charged against me.

I just stood the and watched him.

Him:" huh tough, why Axe thou? And why my diamonds?"

Me:" because I love Axes and Fixer gave me that name he was just dumb enough to forget. And I don't feel like talking business at home."

He chuckled, and held my waist. And it was registered in my heart that were are officially Guluva and Guluvakazi.

The next day.



I woke up and did my morning hygiene. I found my man standing at the balcony, I stood next to him and the view was precious as always.

Him:" good morning"

Me:" it is a pleasant morning."

He held my waist.

Me:" don't you think we should try for another baby?"

Him:" no, you know my feelings about babies, it's even through God's mercy that the other one didn't live to see the cruelty of this world to us."

Me:" but we ain't sure that they gonna be born with vitiligo."

Him:" they are, even Nele's and my long lost sisters."

I stood there with tears in my eyes, I thought maybe having a baby would return my sanity.

The intercom rang and I went to open with Ntando behind me and God. There it was in a pink basket, covered beautifully so. I kneeled down and and

unwrapped and it was a baby girl, with a beautiful red spot on her face, she had a letter on her, seems like she was eating it cause it was wet. Ntando looked around to see who dropped her off but there was no one. We carried her inside.

I opened the letter and it read as.:

" Dear Limise.

Do you remember when I said I will give you a gift that will fullfil your life? I came through. I gave birth last month to a premature baby, and I am giving her to you. She is my gift of thank you to you. Please take care of her like you did with me. Name her and have her under you.

Love.

Nele."

Tears streamed down my eyes and Ntando was... I don't know but he held the baby in his arms and let

out a cute smile.

Him:" I'll name you Ntandokayise Xulu."

Me:" Ntandokayise Kyle Xulu."

And there I knew I had found my sanity.

I love y'all. Please like and comment.

Insert 38

It has been a week with my new baby girl, she is a replica of Nele. She is beautiful and her has a birth mark on her eye, and if it was according to me, I'd say that's the reason why Nele gave her to me. Or maybe because she is Thorns? Okay we're going to KZN a meeting has been called and everyone will be there, I mean EVERYONE even those I don't know, Ntando has been reluctant about going but I managed to swing him through. I packed for me and my sweethearts. We had already bathed and Daddy got everything in the car and we had breakfast. I wonder what will be happening there, I

just don't know how I'll face Mkhulu Thembeni after my last behaviour, but then it is what it is right? We got done and off we went.

This time we were taking a flight, I have been uneasy with long drives since the last time. We got to the airport and flew home. Yes home, my pumpkin was just not happy about this, she was crying and not sleeping anytime soon. I ran out of ideas, I ended up singing her a song, after a while she drifted to sleep.

We landed and yes, as always cars were waiting for us and The gents and their wives were also here, we drove to the Xulu household in convoy. We got there and a lot of cars were there, all sorts from G63's to 325 's Kurr it was on! And yes my boo was driving a charcoal Mercedes-Benz C63, anyone could sense that the rich Aunts and Uncles of the family are here. It was a full house, even all the other houses had accomodated people. We parked in Ntando's house

and me and my baby rested.

Narrated.

Ntando went to the main house and found his father amongst his uncles, brothers and cousins. He didn't get along fully with all of them, but only his one cousin who related too much to him because he also had Vitiligo. His name was Vusi. When Ntando entered you could see Vusi change his face from bored to happiness, you all know that happiness you get when your favourite cousin arrives at a family gathering? That one. The others didn't even seem to care. He greeted them and went to Vusi.

Vusi:" Here comes the ladies man, the bachelor of the year "

N's dad:" You got that wrong my boy, he's got the hottest lady of all."

They all laughed while mocking him and Ntando just smiled, he was just not going to entertain his father's nasty jokes.

Ntando:" Hey bro, Mr France. I believe you brought us a French lady."

Vusi:" hell no, I ain't ready to settle down, still gotta chow some stock bro."

They laughed.

Meanwhile Limise woke up and made food for Kyle. A knock disturbed her and she went to open. A short, melanin lady stood there waiting for her to open.

Lady:" hey, sorry is Ntando there?"

Mise:" oh no, I don't know where he went but I guess his still in the household."

Lady:" okay that's good, I'm Ayanda and I wanna teach you how to be sneaky in this household." She said bringing in a six pack of Bernini's. Limise just stood there and laughed at her.

Limise:" I guess this is the only house that's "people-free"?"

Ayanda:" yaaay, such a great guess, I'll be back

byeeee."

Limise just laughed and went back to her baby.

Limise.

The door opened again and the Ladies came in. Thuli, Nombuso, Nompumelelo, Siyanda and Natasha. And yes they also had wine and some ciders.

Me:" Where have y'all been?"

Mbuso:" Being slaved by the aunties?"

Yes they also get slaved by the aunties, the gents were raised by this family, they are like Mkhulu Thembeni's sons, he took em of the streets but that's a story for another day.

Me:" Yhoo, I dozed of I was expecting them to be knocking."

Tasha:" I don't even get why I am here, hayy I am just a girlfriend"

Lelo:" that's how it started with me, he's here to flex

with you, next thing? A ring on your finger barbz."

Kyle fell asleep on Thuli and I took her to sleep.

Then I carried on with drinking I'm not breastfeeding moss.

Ayanda came back a lil while later.

Her:" y'all shitty yaz, why didn't someone call me?"

We all laughed, and I received a text from Ntando.

"Yo wake? I'm going to die of hunger. "

Me:" Ladies, I'll be back"

They all looked at me silly and laughed.

Thuli:" she is hooked!"

Yhoo the laughter after that? They were getting drunk. I took a scarf and tied it on my shoulders and asked Thuli to look after my baby and went out.

Yhoo the kitchen was full of aunts, I greeted and some replied and some didn't. I did not care after all I'm here for my man. I made him food and texted him and he replied. "I'm in the sitting room, come



fetch me."

I went there and it was crowded, a whole stadium. I greeted, looking down.

"Ngewaka Bani ke Lo?"( Whose is this?)

Some hot, old, Ntando's father looking like man asked, Ntando stood up and held my waist and looked at him.

Ntando:" Socabana malume." (We won't get along uncle.)

They all seemed shocked, what's happening? We turned and left. It really was a long night.

Later that night we were going to sleep after washing dishes, a load of dishes. It was better because we had wine baby, wine sweetie.

Thank you guys for understanding, I am done with my exams and this whole next week? I'm yours.

insert 39.

I'm literally angry, Ntando's family is full of disrespect and they think so low of others. I don't like the looks I have been receiving from his uncles. They just don't believe that he can have me as a wife? what will they say if they find out this marriage was arranged? I can't let that happen. I have to do something about it. I walked back to my house to take a nap, I can't believe that we have been awake since 3am. As I was walking to my house I heard some voices, they sounded familiar. OMG, I couldn't believe it. I turned slowly and rushed back to my house, I can't keep up with this family. I found Ntando in our room and he looked at me like I'm crazy, must have rushed in here like a mad woman.

Ntando:" what is going on? are you okay?"

me:" yes... no"

I said that not knowing if I should tell him, this is going to cause chaos, where is gangster Limise

when I need her. But I have to deal with this by myself.

Me:" I'm okay just tired, didn't want the ladies to spot me"

I said that walking to the door.

Ntando: " so where are you going? The baby?"

me: I'll be right back"

I said that walking to the door.

I rushed to the kitchen to look for the waitress I saw and she was ready to do the evil shit she was told to do. I walked over to her.

Me: " is this Mkhulus food?"

she slightly nodded.

Me: " okay I'll take it to him."

I said with a fake smile, my cheeks burnn. I took the plate to Bab'Ngwenya's hut. I knocked.

Him:" I don't eat food from the main house dear"

Me:" no, I took this from the waitress it was supposed to go to mkhulu, I...(Sighs) I saw her take poison from Freddy to feed mkhulu."

him: " you did a great thing by bringing tis here, I can't

believe Freddy is up to his tricks again, keep an eye on him."

I stood up and walked to the door.

him:" the ancestors chose well, you really will make this family stand."

I side smiled and walked to the kitchen to make Mkhulu his food, I walked to his room and Freddy gave me a sly smile as I walked to Mkhulus room. He just did not know that the joke was on him

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.;

Insert 40.

After taking care of the matter at hand I went to my

husband to explain since I vowed to always stay honest. I walked over to our house and he was in the living room with Fixer.

Me:" Hey guys, N I need to talk too you about something."

Him:" you can talk, I don't mind."

Me:" Earlier when I rushed in here... (Sighs) I saw Freddy giving the head maid something to put in Mkhulus food."

He started panicking.

Him:" What? Why didn't you tell me earlier?"

Fixer:" what if he has already ate it? You understand what you've done?"

Me:" wait listen.. Calm down (sighs) I took the plate to bab'Ngwenya and made mkhulu food myself, I just don't know what to do next"

Him:"ohh okay, I guess I underestimated you, I'm sorry for shouting. But we are not clear, I know Freddy, he won't stop till he gets what he wants."

(Knocking)

I opened and one of the guards entered.

"Ms Limise, you and your husband are summoned at the Main house"

What now? I'm getting tired of this honestly they should just have this meeting and get over it.

We got to the main house and Mkhulu and bab'Ngwenya were there waiting for us.

Mkhulu:"Sorry for the inconvenience my children but I wanted to talk to you about something. I have heard what Limise did for means I am grateful my child, you put yourself on the line to save me. We are indeed blessed to have you. We all know why Freddy is doing this, so I will need you by my side so we can get over this day and have the meeting tomorrow."

Yhuuuu we still have to get over this day? I thought he'd change the meeting to today so we can all go back home urgghhh.

It was now midnight and the aunties are still awake asking for tea, it's like they don't drink water yhoo. So I have learnt that Freddy has a very aggressive son Sizwesami, there he got a replica of himself he even has his evil heart nxah. And the other uncle that looks like Melusi is his twin brother Mlungisi, Ayanda's father. I got a gap and rushed over to my house and met Sizwe on the way, he stopped me.

Him:" hey Shawty"

I just looked at him disgusted, if I had my axe with me I'd chop his head.

Him:" I know you don't love that loser, you just want his money. You need a real man, not a white and black man like him, just lemme tap that as\*"

Me:"(laughs sarcastically) atleast he's not a daddy's boy, who the hell do you think you are? Yes, no one, you just lick your father's balls all day long, tell me when you wanna have you own life BOY"

I said the last part aggressively. I tried to walk away but he held me and whispered in my ear.

"I'll kill you"

Me:" try me, if you have a death wish boo."

I left him there, who does he think he is? This is not the States he should not try me, I'll end him.

We woke up and got ready for the meeting, and I fed my baby. The girls walked in looking dazzling and Thuli took Kyle. I got time to eat breakfast. Ayanda came over to me.

Her:" I saw what happened yesterday with Sizwe, relax I'm not about that but I have something to tell you, actually I need your help.

She looked like she was far away, she dropped a year, I took her outside.

Ayanda:" from the first day I saw you I knew Nele had sent me to the right place(drops a tear) she told me how you helped her when she was in trouble and that you'd be able to help me too(sniffs), 2 years ago we had a family gathering around this time and everyone came just like this weekend. We all knew and sensed that Sizwe was a bit gay-ish. One night he confessed to his father,he did not



accept that and (tears streamed down her face) and he knocked in my room, I should have opened, I shouldn't. He forced him onto me, while he watched and guided him, telling him how to do it. He threatened to kill me if I told my father and since that day everything changed, I couldn't have babies anymore because he..(cries)"

I held her in my arms.

Me:"(on the verge of crying) Imma fix this baby, everything will be okay, you are strong, let them not see you break down. We'll fix this, they'll bow down to you my queen. Should I tell Ntando?"

Her:" No please, he'll cause a scene. You know your husband is crazy (lets out a cute chuckle)

Me:"haha lets go attend this meeting, I'll fix this."

Love you all babies.

Let's comment.

Insert 41.

We all walk over to the hall in the main house as the meeting was starting, we sat on the grandchildren's side. And mkhulu thembeni was wheeled to the mic

Him: "This is the day we all have been waiting for, the day I will crown a new leader of this family. I have led this family for many years and never have I got us in trouble with the ancestors, so I'll be choosing someone who respects the living and those who have left this earth, whom are our ancestors. I know I had promised to choose from my biological children and they have fought and tried to kill each other for this position, some even married wives they don't want for this position. And they all have heirs now, why not choose from their sons as they are also old now? Yes, I have made my decision I'm choosing from my grandchildren and their wives. Those who are not married, not staying in this country better relocate and think clearly about this position, I will also be choosing the a new council board. Prepare yourselves, I'll be eyeing everyone until I find the perfect one for this position.

On the Leader position I'm done, the Detective can come in now, yes I have opened a case against Freddy for trying to kill me, multiple times for this position. Dis missed"

(Commotion)

(Shouting)

Everyone had something to say and Freddy tried to escape but the police caught him and his brothers wanted to eat him alive, he was sent to jail.

Everyone knew he'll eventually get out but the main thing was he was exposed and now everyone will eye him.

We went back to our designated places and came back to have lunch, in the main house everyone was there and strong convos were held, I sat next to Ayanda and Ntando. He couldn't get enough of the baby. We ate in peace and Ntando's father walked to us.(Father In-law =FI-L)

FI-L:" Hey son and Mise, can I have a moment with you?"

Ntando:" what exactly do you want?"

FI-L:" I want us to make peace, so I can guide and mentor you in being a good leader, so Father can choose you in leading us."

Ntando:" I'm not running for that position, I'm perfectly fine without it, is that why you came here? Because you want fame, recognition by using me? Haha forget that, now leave"

You could see Ntando's father flinch but he kept his cool and left.

Me:" baby, don't you think that was harsh?"

Him:" you know I don't want anything to do with that man, don't try and change my mind for once listen to me."

Me:" I... Leave it."

I just stood up and went for a breather. I went to the garden and had a moment to myself. It was a beautiful garden, it had a pond and a small fountain. I sat there thinking how I'm going to help Ayanda, it seems like I need to get back in the force to help her,

Ntando won't allow that and who will look after my baby? I need to have a meeting with the Gees, for now let me make Freddy's days in prison hell. I called one of my guys at the IQ.

Call conversation.

Me:" Phyton, I need you to locate Freddy "Ace", find out which jail he is in and have mates spice him up."

Phyton:" Will do, ta boss."

I ended the call and just enjoyed the view. I heard footsteps and guess who it was, Sizwe with his boring smirk.

Him:" Have you changed your mind Shawty?"

Me:" actually I have a deal for you, I need you to leave Ayanda alone."

Him:" why would I do that, infact how do you know? She's talking?"

Me:" we wouldn't want the family and the world finding out you are gay right?"

His eyes widened like he chocked on his saliva.

Me:" and we wouldn't want daddy to find out about your little boyfriend. And remember daddy is in jail and I'm gonna make sure he stays in there this time, so what you gonna flex with because his accounts are frozen? Mhh Come to my house, I have a job for you."

I catwalked out of the garden to my house. What a day, I just need a nap, when last did I sleep for 8 hours. Oh and about his boyfriend I don't know him I just tried my luck and checkmate.

I got to my house and the girls were getting drunk infact everyone was getting drunk, the Aunties were drinking umqombothi( traditional beer) and the guys were having it lit at their spot, Ntando seemed to get along well with his cousins today and my baby was a celeb, everyone wanted to hold her and take pictures with her some of Ntandos cousins told me to open an insta account for him. I went over to Ntando to get my baby girl, haven't spent much time with her this weekend. And yes everyone believed that the baby was ours, we told them we didn't

know I was pregnant except for Mkhulu Thembeni and bab'Ngwenya. And I found out that Mkhulu has a wife, the grandmother in-law she has vitiligo and she's blind. She doesn't come outside, she loves Ntando and Vusi with all she has and guides them everytime as she has been past their journey. Ntando tells me she's the reason he got over his childhood, teenage years even though they were tough. The red mark on Kyle's face is growing, I have to talk to bab'Ngwenya about it before we leave. Now we're going for a nap, I'm not drinking today.

Like, comment and share. I love y'all big time.

Inset 42

It's been days since we have been back from KZN and I managed to think about how I'm going to handle Ayandas situation, she'll have to come over and take care of baby Kyle since I don't trust

anyone and don't want any stranger around my baby. And I also talked to the girls and they can't wait for this mission, we have been on a straight lane, no client needed to be roughened up so the girls needed this kinda adventure, they were hungry for blood. Phyton called me earlier on to brief me about Freddy and it seems like Sizwe has taken over his territory, I think it's time I welcomed him to the underground world and show him how it's done. I got up from my bed and went to take a shower, Ntando and Kyle were nowhere to be found. I guess they went out. I went downstairs to make breakfast and they entered.

Ntando:" hey babe."

Me:" hey, where have you guys been, I missed you."

Ntando:" Oh please, I know you didn't."

I chuckled and gave him Kyle's bottle.

Ntando:" We have to talk business baby, let's talk in my study after Kyle sleeps"

Me:" okay, oh and Ayanda asked to stay with us for a lil while to help with Kyle since I'll be going back to



work."

Ntando:" you are going back to being a doctor?"

Me:"haha funny, I'm going back to the force."

Ntando:" That is not happening, I thought we talked about this."

Me:" no we did not, you took that decision by yourself and this is my job."

Ntando:" Let's talk about this later"

He said handing me the baby, I thought he... Yhoo never mind. Kyle decided to sleep, I got time to go make lunch to welcome my guest.

After a while Ayanda arrived with Ntando, I was happy because my plan was starting to work, I wanna make Freddy's life a mess.

Unknown.

I woke up and went to take a shower, I see my sister is living big, she even got dad's territory and did not even think of giving me my share, it's not enough

that she's living my life she even took my Empire, she'll regret everything. She should have been the one who married that monster, her time is coming though, I just need to set a plan.

Limise.

I couldn't even sleep, I was happy that I'm going back to work today, I got up and took a shower and wore my black body hugging dress, a black blazer and black stilletos. I went downstairs to have breakfast, Ayanda was clapping with a grin on her face.

Her:" Wow, how do you feel madame."

Me:" Happy knowing that I'm going to get you justice."

Her:" enjoy your day, I'm going to check on Kyle."

I guess Ntando has left, I took my 325i keys and drove out straight to IQ.

I got there and the girls were busy, you wouldn't even recognise them at work, they are so focused. I

went to the IT department and went over to Python.

Me:" sho Python, I need you to locate Sizwe, since he has taken over the territory I want us to get him a surprise, can you see when his next dealership will be?"

Py:" already done that, he's new in the game so he didn't tighten the security, his exporting Diamonds from Sterol Tonight, midnight actually."

Me:" You have earned yourself a bonus, ta."

I went to my office and ringed the girls for an urgent meeting.

Mbuso:" Welcome back boss."

Me:" you don't have have to be that formal, and I have some news you'll like."

Thuli:" are you going to talk or should I choke em out of you?"

Me:" I get the enthusiasm but shut up, I got us a lil trip tonight, we are ambushing the Sterols Diamonds deal babies"

(Cheering)

Thuli:" a welcome for Sizwe?"

Me:" exactly, now go home and soak yourselves in bubble baths and meet me at the warehouse at 11pm."

We all dispersed and went home, I took Ayanda and Kyle to the Mall.

Insert 43.

I woke up to the vibrating of my alarm which pissed the f outta me.

Ntando:" Mise manFuna ukvuka ekseni niboVuka nodwa yhoo.(when you want to wake up early wake up alone)

He said while pulling the blankets to his head. He's been speaking more Zulu since we came back from his homestead. I was back from the highjacking thingy and the girls were happy. I woke up and took a shower, went down to make breakfast. Ntando came downstairs, walked up to me and held my

waist from the back.

Him:"Do you really have to go to work?"

Me:" Yes, an.."

His phone rang, disturbing me from talking. I couldn't exactly hear what the person on the other end was saying. It seemed like he needed help from him. After he was done he came back.

Ntando:" Eish, that was Sizwe he needs my help, he has taken over his fathers businesses and needs me to help here and there."

Me:" ohhh, so now because he is stranded he wants your help? You are no longer a white-black man? You are not going there."

Ntando:" But he sounded down and his apology was sincere."

Me:" Because he needs your help."

Ntando:" I can't kick him when his down."

Me:" If you have so much free time why don't you spend it with Aya and Kyle they surely get bored and miss you."

Ntando:"okay, I'll think about this and we'll talk when you get back."

Me:" there is nothing to think about, I'm tired of your family walking over you, I'm here now and it's not happening, Sizwe can go to hell."

Ntando:" why are you getting so worked up?"

Me:" because I spent the whole weekend listening to him discriminate you, had him telling me to leave you because you are not worthy and that I'm a gold digger I..."

Omw did I just blurt that out? Ntando looked at me gobs macked, I held my mouth. What have I started.

Ntando thinned his eyes, tryna process everything I said.

Me:" I... I have to go, I'm... I am running late."

I said running out leaving him perplexed. I know he is not going to let this go, but it will work in my favour if he shakes the bitch a lil bit, my plan will still be in motion.

I got to work and my day was going as usual, we were busy with packaging the stolen diamonds, just to get them out of sight.

The girls suggested we go to church. Yes, I didn't believe it too, Nombuso's reason was that we are going to ask for forgiveness for all the ill we do and we'll get protection. Crazy. We got to this beautiful white church and entered. The Pastor arrived and stated that today he will be preaching about family, he went on and on ranting about broken families. Till he reached here.

Pastor:" You know my children, we all have problems in with our family members, but you will never see us running away from them, fix whatever you have with your family. Sometimes we cause all the bad lucks we have with fighting and pulling out of families. I won't stand here and tell you that ancestors are demons, bantabami ngyaPhahla mina I ask for guidance and forgiveness everyday and I encourage you to also do that, just to find peace. And believe me I'm not forcing anyone but fix your

family issues and tell me if no light was shed in your life. I end there, those who want to be prayed for can come forward while the choir leads us with a song."

I was seriously touched, looking back at my family. I have no family at all. We all pulled to where we like, and some of us shot our fathers, lord forgive me.

It was Saturday morning, I was just standing in my garden, thinking about what pastor Mnguni had said, I need to get my family back, I don't even know my family from both my parents sides. It was all because my mom got pregnant at a very early age and her parents chased her out, and my father's family didn't accept her so my father ran away with her and they started all the businesses he has, so now it turns out my father left his family for a bastard child. Yhoo life is tragic. I decided to go visit my mom in her 'new' house, deep in the suburbs. I rang the intercom and stated that it's me and the gate opened, I parked in the driveway. I got inside and she was not exactly happy to see me,



she told me she was on her way out so I should make it snappy, she looked around like she was looking for something outside the house. I invited her to dinner tomorrow and she agreed while pushing me out. I don't know if it's me or what but something smelt fishy, so I decided that I'm going to park few houses from hers and see where she is going, in my surprise a black G-wagon entered, the man driving looked familiar, I just couldn't point out where I have seen him.

I drove to my dad's and he was welcoming, he was the dad I knew before he sold me like a bag cigars. We talked alot and I invited him to dinner and we video called my sister and you could read it on her face that she was shocked and Lil happy. And dad threw a bomb on her as he brokek down the news of him not being his father on a call. My dad can be dumb sometimes. He also asked to comeback and work on his business es even though he won't have shares and I decided to let the sleeping dogs lie down and promised him 10% of his companies back. He even apologised for using me to hide his

coward ways. Hee my whole father, being humble?  
Such is life.

Mncwaaa.

Insert 44.

We were going to have Sunday lunch in my garden. I even asked Ntando to also invite his parents but he was having non of that, instead he invited the gents and their wives. Ayanda and I prepared the food and I went to take a shower while Ntando had Kyle. I wore a simple dress and my fluffy slip on's. I found the couples already there.

Me:" Hey guys" I said walking to the couch.

Nkosi.(snakes):" Hey guys" he said mimicking my voice

Him:" You should try greeting us like that while we are in KZN."

Me:" Nathi if you don't shut up now, I will slit your

throat. Nxaw." I said laughing.

Thuli:" I have to be already dead by then."

We laughed and moved to the garden, my parents showed no sign of showing up. Oh my dad arrived and Ntando attended him, I also went to hug him and he gave me a gift, it was a fine wine. Seems like he is still limping, I shouldn't have done him like that. My mom arrived shortly after him, she had too much make up on, and a scarf on a sunny day? That smells fishy enough. I hugged her and pushed the scarf to the side a lil, she had bruises like she was being choked, the thought of someone choking my mom set my blood on fire. I pulled her to the side.

Me:" mom, are you okay? What happened with your neck?"

Her:"(laughs sarcastically) I was having it rough darling."

Me:" ewwww too much information mom."

We walked to the garden, and I eased up. The lunch was great even though my mom left in a hurry, and dad followed shortly after her. We were left with the

couples. We played indoor games and the guys robbed us, but it was fun. They also left.

Ntando's phone woke us in the middle of the night yhoo, it was ringing so loud. I shook him and he took it and it was Mkhulu, I wonder what he wants. Ntando got out of the bed to answer in the bathroom. I drifted back to sleep.

I woke up and prepared for work, to my surprise Ntando was also awake packing.

Me:" good morning."

Him:" morning babe, have you seen my sky blue shirt?"

Me:" lemme look for it, where are you going?"

Him:" I'm going to KZN, Mkhulu needs me there as in yesterday."

Me:" here, so you weren't going to tell me?" He took the shirt.

Him:" I was going to leave a note, I don't know when I'll be back please take care"

He said Kissing my cheek and pulled out the suitcase, mhh you know my relationship with Ntando is confusing and draining urghhh. I got ready and went to work.

A week later.

I woke up and tried to stretch but I couldn't move, oh seems like Ntando is back cause he had wrapped his arms around me like I'm gonna get lost. My bladder was also up there.

Me:"babe, moveee"

He unwrapped his arms around me and I jumped out of bed and got in the bathroom. I went back to the room and got on to of my boo and kissed him, I was horny yhoo it's been long. He kissed me back while squeezing my butt, his hands moved from my butt to my tits, he had my nipple in his mouth and...

(Knocking)

Yhoo who is that, when things get hot they just decided to knock? Tf, I felt like crying. I got up and we to have a shower while Ntando attended Ayanda at the door. I wore a black tight dress and black with a tint of red stilettos. I went downstairs and Ntando was in the lounge. He looked far away.

Me:"babe, babe"

I said waiving my hands in his face.

Him:" Ohhh, babe we have to talk."

My heart skipped a beat, that has never happened before, something is off marn. I took a seat next to him.

Him:" I... I don't know how to say this, I can't find.. find any better way of saying it but, I have to say it and please promise me you'll understand, promise me."

He said while looking straight into my eyes.

Me:" I promise."

Him:" Aya, Ayalakha. I want you to know that.. I love you and that you mean so much to me. You loved

me when I couldn't love myself, taught me how to love myself. You gave me hope and a chance at having a family... And... And"

He dropped a tear, is he breaking up with me?

Him:" Mkhulu called me to tell me that bab'Ngwenya had a vision, saying that I.. That I have to take a second wife."

Wtf! Are my ears deceiving me? Haaa this is a prank, where's the camera.

Me:" okay babe, I get the prank okay, where is Aya with the camera?"

Him:" I also wish it was a joke babe but it's not, I have to get married to a wife with vitiligo, so I can save..."

I couldn't listen anymore, I stood up and walked away the heels started feeling heavy, I kicked them off and walked upstairs. I went to the nursery and locked myself in there, I needed my baby to feel her comfort. I felt like the walls are closing me in, like I couldn't breath anymore. I took Kyle into my arms and sat on the chair and started rocking her back

and forth with tears streaming down from my eyes like a waterfall. I felt like God has forsaken me, is it all because of my sins? Do I deserve this? No, no I don't, nobody does. My baby girls giggles were soothing, comforting but my heart was beyond repair, I was shattered. I love Ntando with everything I have, him and Kyle are my sanity. I felt like I was going back to the hell hole, where all the Axe thing started, I was dark. My phone beeped and a message from my mom came through.

"Help me, he's killing me."

Let's shareeeee.

Insert 45.

I felt like I was closing in, my insides were turning. The thought of a man killing my mom when I need her this much wandered through my mind. I texted Ayanda to ask her to take care of the baby for me, I tip toed behind the couch Ntando was sleeping on. I got in the garage and grabbed the BMW 325i keys



and checked if my things were still where I left them when I left it. Everything was on, I wore a bulletproof vest, hurriedly hopped in the car and drove out insanely. I was not driving, I was flying. I didn't care about road rules/law or anything else, I just wanted to get there, I prayed that I get there on time. I texted the girls code red and tossed my phone on the passenger seat, I knew they were going to track me down, no need for an address. I got to the suburbs. The more I got closer the more I got impatient, the more I boiled, the more I wanted to feel the pleasure of spilling blood and the more I wanted sanity. I didn't even pray this time, he has failed me, many times at that my life is a message and he's not doing anything about it, so praying and I no longer mix. I got to the gate and put on my cutest smile and the guards opened for me, that was easy.

I parked in the driveway, I used the back door as an entrance and tip toed to the lounge. I could hear her screams from upstairs, she was pleading but he

kept on roaring and slaps landed on her. Her screams pierced through my ears, my memory went back to the day I went to Ntando's home, the scream reminded of the one I took out when she pushed me, when she took away my chance at having a baby. I started seeing red, and I had my axe by my side, haha my ride or die. I tip toed up the stairs, I reached the bedroom and he was strangling her, with his back on me. I hit the axe on his back, he screamed in pain. I took it out and hit his thighs, blood splattered everywhere. He fell on his knees, he groaned in pain he tried asking for forgiveness, and also tried to reach for his gun but I stepped on his hand and stomped on his fingers till they turned into porridge. My mom was on the bed trying to catch her breath. I raised my axe up in the air, aiming for his head. My mom shouted.

"Aya don't kill him, you are not a murderer mtanam.(my child.)"

I pretended not to hear her and hit twice on his chest, he coughed blood, his eyes turned white, he looked like he was swallowing his tounge, I kicked

his chest and he fell down, the girls got in running with their weapons.

Nombu:" I see you had all the fun to yourself."

Thuli:" get the dudes to clean everything up, they know what to do with the body." She looked at me, with pity I guess she heard. I returned a sly smile while breathing heavily. I took my mom tho the other room and tried to calm her down while they cleaned up and left, she didn't take time, it was not something she hasn't seen before.

Me:" who was he?"

Her:" my hus... Boyfriend, he is the one who bought this house for me, he promised me heaven and earth Limise."

Me:" I'm Ayalakha mom, you should have told me when you wanted the house, you know I'd buy heaven and earth for you, ME, your daughter not a strange man."

Her:" Do you have a dick Aya? Can you satisfy all my needs?"

My mouth opened, I cannot believe she said that, I was perplexed, totally shocked.

"Ben, Benson. Honey? Honey I'm home. Baby! Bennn!"

The voice sounded familiar, it came from downstairs. It sounded like my sister, why would she be calling the monster I just killed? The footsteps were getting near, I could feel the walk, how the heels hit the floor it was her, what was she doing here? My mom looked at me shocked, I looked for my axe and it was far from me. She was opening the doors, I guess the ladies had left. She was coming to this one.

"Benny! Benson! Why would he call me here when he's not home? What a husband I have, where is the bitch I sent him to kidnap for me?"

She was talking alone opening the bathroom door. The next door was of this room we're in, my mom just shattered into tears, she has picked this up, like I did. The door opened and there she was my most beautiful sister, in her heels. She looked shocked to

see me, I was also gobs macked. I sent code red to the ladies, that's why Benson looked familiar that day, I have seen him once when I face timed her, he passed behind her. My mom nodded her head once, she knew what I was going for, I let out my sly smile. She tried to turn and run but I picked up my axe and throw the axe on her side and it hit and stayed on the wall, she stopped running and turned at me. I felt nothing for her, that's how damaged I was. I felt no remorse for what I am about to do, instead I felt more alive.

Let's comments and share, if the likes move faster I'm posting a bonus insert and it will be longer than the actual insert.

Insert 45.

I have been keeping my sister at the Chop house for a week and she doesn't want to co-operate. I took baby Kyle and we are currently staying in a hotel, today is the day I teach Sizwe a lesson, I was going

to bruise him a little before because I was supposed to build the Xulu family, but now I don't give a shit if I build or break. Me and my baby come first now. I woke up and took a shower, and also got Kyle ready, she was being taken care of by my mom, since she is now back at her old house. I got dressed in black jeans, a black tee and a leather jacket with black Dr Martens boots. The girls weren't aware about this and it was staying that way, I left my phone at the hotel and rented a car using cash. I left Kyle at my mom's and drove all the way to the airport, I was going to Western Cape baby.

The was shorter than I had anticipated, I went to our warehouse in Cape town, just to sit down and set my plan in motion, I was doing this alone I wanted no mistakes. It was my first time in our warehouse and I decided to tour it, the garage had beats, only the best German cars. I did not like them though, everyone knows I'm obsessed with my BMW 325i. I went to the weapons floor and lord, it was filled any type of machine was there, my eyes were captured

by these two gold pistols, they were in a glass frame. I made sure that I nap in the plane so I don't sleep on the job, I got ready for my mission, had my pistols, bulletproof vest, not forgetting my axe. I got in this new, charcoal with tinted windows 325i and was ready to rock the world.

I got to the big 'Freddy Yard' and it was fully guarded just like I had anticipated. I got to the gate and greeted the guards and told them I'm his sister in law and they didn't let me in, I had to improvise, let's just say I left them dripping red sauce, I got in the yard and the drive to the house was long, this was going to be a problem, how will I flee? I wore my shades and got out of the car, heading for the front door. The maid opened for me and showed me to his study. I opened without knocking.

Him:" wow, look what I have here. What if I was naked?"

I went out and told his staff to have the rest of the afternoon off.

Him:" you want us to do it on every inch of the house without getting disturbed?"

Me:" stop thinking with your dick and open your mind dummy, I can't believe your dad left you incharge."

He laughed, sarcastically so.

Me:" I need a few things from you" I said placing my pistol on the table. He frowned.

Him:" how did you get in here with that? Without triggering the alarm?"

Me:"oh there is an alarm? I must have turned it off. Haha" yes I shutted down all the systems in this palace. He looked a bit scared. I threer an envelope to him.

Me:" sign that, while I set up this camera over here."

Him:" sometimes I just sit and wonder what goes on in that pretty head of yours, you think I'd just sign this without reading it?"

Me:" you don't have any choice"

Him:"oh I do, I can just tap this button under my



desk and this house will be raided."

Me:"oh, I took care of that, you can take a look." Yes I cut the wires, Ntando has that so I figured he has it too. He was gobsmacked.

Me:" what we're going to do is, you are going to confess about Raping Ayanda and all the bad you have done, like a suicide note, you get me?"

Him:"why would I do that?"

Me:" you don't want me cutting your 'thingy' and feed it to the dogs, then tell your dad about your boyfriend. So sign the contract it's nothing much, I just need two million from you." I was lying, the contract stated that he was leaving everything to me.

Him:" oh that's nothing, I guess Ntando has cut you off?"he said signing, so easy.

Him:"done, what I am not going to do is that camera thing." I shot his leg.

Me:"motivating enough?"

He reached for his gun and I shot his hand, how did

I miss that he has a gun? He could have shot me.

Him:" okay, if I do this will you leave me alone? How do I know that you won't kill me?"

Me:" I guess you have to trust me."

Him:" I'm choosing to trust you, now you have to make sure you keep your end of the bargain, I know you believe in promises so pinky promise?"

Me:" I swear on my life."

He did the video and even confessed about his sexuality, while he was still on record, crying with mucus I shot him between his eyes, without thinking twice. The alarm went on, I didn't know about that one, I took the camera and the envelope and ran for my life. The guards were coming in the front door, I took the back door, jumped in the bushes and crawling to where I left my car and out of the gate I went. I sent Ayanda a message:" Justice has been served baby."

I sent the video to The Makhathini Systems where

they'll all get it. It was late at night, I checked in a hotel and sent Freddy a message in Jail. It read as : "Checkmate" I drifted to sleep, dead inside, with a wet pillow, it didn't bother me that killing was becoming my everyday thing. I was slowly replacing Lucifer.

Insert 46.

A month later.

My parents and I decided to forgive Alunamda, she stated that she felt like the black sheep of the family because her marriage called apart, she felt like she wasn't wanted anymore. But that doesn't justify what she did. And dad suspended me from work with mom's help, they said I need to get back at being a Doctor, but my love for that has long gone. I started going to a therapist, trying to get over Ntando but, it's impossible. I love that man, I've been through hell and back with that man and no

one will take him away from me, second wife or not. I need to take charge of my life. I should start with packing my bags, I'm going back home.

Ntandos POV.>>

It's been hard since Limise left, I feel empty, like I have no meaning in life. She is the only woman who loved me with my flaws, she didn't love me for what I have but loved me for who I am. In my whole life never have I thought that I would get married to someone so loving. I never thought of myself as a family man but she turned me around, showed me a new meaning at life, now without her it all seems impossible. We have separated before for some time but it didn't feel like this, this time I have lost her for real. I have met the new wife and I'm not really interested, yes she has been through the same things as me in life but she was not Limise, and that's who I want. Her name is Khanyisa Mhlongo. She is beautiful but not for me.

I tried talking to the family about this but it's done, I have to marry her in order to have a peaceful life, she was referred to as the backbone of this family. It's like my whole life has been set for me, I have to live it the way people want, if it's not this condition it my family. Today it was way too hot, I had to stay indoors, we were back in my house where I used to stay with Limise. A knock interrupted my thoughts, I went to open. And there she was in her yellow dress, I felt sane, I wanted her in my arms.

Me:" Hey, uhmm"

Her:" Oh hi, can you move out of the way?"

I moved out of the way and she pushed her suitcase in, okay this was going to be a mess, she doesn't know Khanya is here. Speak of the devil Khanya came downstairs.

Khanya:" hey, I suppose you are Ntandos friend, what is your name?"

Limise looked at me then her hand, she passed her there and went upstairs. Trust Limise to be dramatic.

Khanya:" uhhh, did I say anything wrong?"

I looked at her and went upstairs, ever since she was introduced to me I have never said a word to her, I don't get why they had to ruin my marriage.

Limise was settling in the guestroom.

Me:" Limise, I think we need to talk."

She looked at me and continued unpacking. I got annoyed.

Me:" so you came back here for?"

Her:" to please your ungrateful grand father, so please leave me alone and go back to your twin wife."

That really hit home, she didn't have to call my grandfather ungrateful, you know I have never stood my ground with Limise. I walked near her, I was close to her I felt her breath on my neck.

Me:" call my grandfather ungrateful again, I dare you. Just because I let you do everything you want doesn't mean you wear the pants in this house, it's either we are going to respect each other or you

leave."

She was shocked, Limise needs to learn some respect man, she wasn't like this before, something has changed in her but I was happy she's home. I went downstairs and found Khanya making a sandwich.

Her:" would you like one? You know I can't cook because of my condition"

Me:" yeah I know, we'll order in."

We ordered and went to watch a movie in the cinema, our first fun since met.

Ayalakha.>

Okay, I think I gave Ntando the wrong impression, he thinks I can't live without him huh? Okay maybe I can't but he didn't have to treat me like that. I heard some giggling in the next room and went to check, I found them in the cinema sharing a bowl of popcorns laughing out loud, I leaned on the door and watched, when was the last time we were

happy like that? We had that fun? I felt a year run down my cheek, I wiped in and went back to my room. I think coming back here was a mistake but I have to fight for our love, our marriage. The girls invited me to a braai at Thuli's it was starting at 6pm, you had to bring a plus one but I was going alone, tf.

I took a quick shower, I wore a mum jean, a black shirt and black Nike air Jordans. I took a small bag and went downstairs, the happy couple was ready? Wow so Ntando is taking her to the braai? I walked out texting Alunamda, and she agreed to be my plus one, maybe we can fix our sisterhood while at that.

Insert 47.

The braai was good, they chose the perfect time, it was almost summer even the nights were hot. And I picked up that the ladies don't like the new girl, when she talks they look at each other, the friend I



have.

Aluna:" so girls, remember the story I told you about the girl that was burnt for being a home wrecker?"

I didn't know any of this but the girls agreed.

Aluna:" so the girl was used to dating married man, so this other time she dated the wrong man, his wife was cra-zz-zy. So the husband wanted to marry the side chick, Yho the wife was furious, she got divorced but made the girls life a living hell until one night, she found her parked on the side of the road then, then"

The way she was talking was like in those horror movies, it was getting tense and the new girl was gulping down her drink, avoiding eye contact with me. I looked around and didn't see Mbuso. The switch dropped it was dark.

Aluna:" she opened her cars petrol trunk and threw a match stick, booom! The car lit with her inside, just like that she was gone." She said while in the dark, then she lit a match, yhoo the new girl screamed her lungs out. The lights went on when

the gents came in running, I couldn't hold myself, I laughed my ass out. I knew that they did this on purpose.

Ntando:" what's wrong? Are you okay?" He looked at me and I didn't stop laughing, Thuli joined in with the rest holding in their laughs. Tasha was even playing with her hair.

Fixer:" is anyone going to explain? What's wrong with y'all?"

Snake:" What's funny Limise?" I stopped laughing and looked him.

Me:" don't even start with me, I am not in the mood, I'll cut your head off and there's nothing your team of Justice League characters will do. Now are you going to go back to what you were doing outside or you will hang your mouth like a used underwear all night? Nxxn."

I was suddenly bored, I didn't mean to explode like that. Just seeing him care about her like this hurts.

Ntando.

I was left shocked, no one has ever teared Snakes like that. I was a bit impressed though, I just wonder what Khanya was screaming for, I don't trust Limise, I thought she was (sighs) I don't know, but Limise looked angry. Even Snakes wife was gobs macked. Limise is something else. Maybe we should leave her with her friends.

Me:" I think we should leave, Khanya are you coming?"

I avoided looking at Limise, I didn't know what to do.

Limise:" Alu, WE should leave and leave the happy couple to bond."

With that said she took her sisters hand and walked out, the others shot looks at me and Khanya. Wow the Wives have turned their backs on me, I was their favourite.

Khanya:" uhhh, Nombu where is the bathroom?"

Mbuso:" I am NOMBUS O! I'm not your friend, so pee ever you want."

She said walking up the stairs and the others followed her, the gents looked at their feet, Snakes as the honest one spoke.

Him:" I'd like to say, I told you about your bi.. New wife nxn."

He also left, since when he disrespects me like that? This is going to be a problem.

We drove back home in silence, when we got there Limise and Alunamda were in the lounge watching TV, Limise was laying on her sisters chest, like she was being comforted. I went upstairs with Khanya behind me.

Her:" I'm sorry for ruining your life, but mine was also ruined, I also had a perfect life then got married if to someone with a wife, friend and family that doesn't want me. If there was another way, I'd leave but..."

She broke down, I hugged her.

Me:" I'm sorry about tonight."

Her:" I'm used to such, people always did that to me

because of my condition, it's worse cause today I was referred to as a home wrecker."

I didn't realise it also affected her this much, I should have understood, I've been through this too. She's been too much, even my grandmother doesn't want to meet her, she's always talking about Limise. She calmed down, then went to sleep in her room, I went to mine, the bed felt so empty without Limise. I was confused.

Limise.

I woke up with a headache, we should have slowed down on the wine. Someone was banging the front door, I got off the couch to open, the happy couple was walking down the stairs. I opened the door and the child-eater herself made her way in.

Her:" good morning Limise sorry to barge into your home so early, where is that GOLD DIGGER?" She looked around and spotted who she came here for. I made my way back to the couch. Aluna raised her head up to see who it was then went back to sleep,

talk about minding your own business. Ntandos  
Mon stood next to the girl.

Her:" what do you want here? Do you think I don't  
know what you are here for? How were you raised?  
You came here for my son's money? You ain't  
getting any Ntombazana, you should be ashamed  
of yourself mam, wrecking homes? I deal with  
people like you..."

Ntando:" Mom! Mother! Stop this madness at once."

Her:" don't tell me you are falling into her tricks,  
what has she fed you? Oh my son"

She said putting her hands on her head, this woman  
is crazy. She looked my way.

Her:" I'm happy that you are home, you have to fight  
for your marriage, no gold digger from the villages  
will take your place. This is no place for small girls  
like her, she should go back to the farms. Little girl  
I'm watching you, I've had people clone my son, who  
knows maybe you are also a clone, working for  
somebody. I'm watching you"

She made a sign, this woman is Lunatic, what she

said shined light on me though, what if this is another clone? It then hit me, I have never really searched about this girl, I don't even know her name, what's wrong with me? I'm too comfortable for godsake! I took my phone and texted Thuli. Aluna went to take a shower while I made breakfast. The happy couple was comforting each other on the balcony, she cried till she had hiccups I made sugared water for her, she was making noise seriously, I took it to them and they looked at me.

Maybe they think it has something inside, I drank it first then she took it, I knew it.

Me:" N, how can I get hold on bab'Ngwenya, I can't get him on his phone, I need to ask him about Kyle's mark."

Him:" sorry I forgot to tell you, bab'Ngwenya has been out of the country for 3 months, he had to go back to his Dlozi father in Swaziland."

Okay, so if Ngwenya is not here, where did they get the Second wife thing?

Me:" okay, so..."

Him:" we have a bab'Ngema standing in for him if you."

Me:" no, I trust bab'Ngwenya more."

The girl was tensing up, she looked suspicious, maybe I'm reading too much into this.

Aluna:" breakfast is served" I went downstairs to eat.

Last one for today. Please like, invite, comment and Share. I love you all. Forgive any errors, it's unedited.

Insert 48.

You know being in this house is hell. I'm starting to wonder if being here is worth it. I took a long Bubble bath, trying to ease up. It's been long, tiring months. I'm fetching my baby today, I'm hoping to spend this month in peace, it's my birth month. I wore a white cropped tee, with a knee length black jeans, I then wore my sleepers and went downstairs. I found the happy couple, in the sitting room having breakfast, I



see they even hired a maid without my knowledge, in my house. I went to make my own food in the kitchen and went to eat in my room. They don't treat me with respect, I also won't treat them with it. You know I can't watch my life fall apart because of a man, I'm a professional OB-GYN and Surgeon, I should go back to practising, I'm a doctor for heaven's sake. Maybe I should open my own practice or be the family's doctor. I'll think of a business plan when I come back for now I should fetch my baby. I walked downstairs with my bag, as I opened the door I was met by Mkhulu Thembeni and Melusi. I looked at them without greeting, they should know that I stand my ground. I walked back inside to change my shoes, no I won't change my outfit, I'm not their bride anymore, that changed the day they decided to take decisions in my house.

I walked back and found them sitting around the table, nice for them.

Melusi:" Koti, please make something for us, it's been a long journey and we refuse being served by

a maid we don't know."

M.T:" And you know how much I love your cooking, my child."

I looked at them and laughed sarcastically, while shaking my head.

Me:" I'm on my way out, and I thought Ntando has another wife. Or was I misinformed? Ciao."

I said walking towards the door.

Ntando:"Limise! I will not allow such disrespect in my house, get back here."

Me:" oh, it's your house? That's why you brought this fat gremlin here? Hired a maid without my concern? Had your "fathers" come here without me knowing? You will serve them, they are you guests not mine. And let me come back, find this pig here, someone will sleep in a holding cell."

M.T:" Limise, you are supposed to build this family not what you are doing. Ntando is she telling the truth? Is this how you were raised? Limise I understand your anger mtanam, but disrespect

won't solve this, have a seat and let's talk about this as a family."

Me:" Family? I'm not your family, don't tell me about disrespect mkhulu. You disrespected me the day you called my husband in the early hours, called him to KZN in secret, and found him a wife while I'm here, alive, breathing. Now if there's anyone to talk about disrespect, it's not you."

I said in my calmest voice, with tears threatening to come out. I tried talking but my voice was breaking, I took a seat, the door opened.

"Bitch guess who is in the house!!"

"The Queens are in My darling"

It was the girls, they came in the room their jaws dropped when they found their "father-in-law".I giggled.

Thuli:"San'bona"

Mbuso:" awkward."

The others giggled. Mkhulu asked them to make him food. And rushed to the kitchen, I held Thuli and

asked her to stay. She took a seat.

M.T:" Mise, are you calm? Can we continue?"

I never nodded, Thuli held my hand and squeezed it. Assuring me that she is here.

Melusi:" Ntando, what is Khanya doing in Limise's house? Isn't she supposed to be in KZN being prepared to be your wife?"

Ntando:" she is here to meet with the wedding planner, she'll go back before the wedding."

Me:" A wedding? White wedding? She is going to have a white wedding? Something I didn't have? After everything Ntando? I stood by you even when people told me to leave you, they called you names, they even called me a gold digger because of you. Maybe they were telling the truth, you are a cow, a heartless cow."

Ntando:" you are the one who didn't want a wedding, even after we signed at home affairs you still said no. And don't call me a cow, don't start something you won't finish."

Me:" I said no because I didn't want a marriage with secrets, it's good to know where I stand with you, and I have never started something I couldn't finish, I can fetch my axe and we finish this right now Ghost."

Ntando:" you see, this another reason why I can't stand you. It's like you are obsessed with the other world."

Khanya:" what other world?"

Me:" shut your mouth up you gremlin, before you regret it, you are not part of this family yet but you have the nerve to talk."

I said pointing my finger at her, she looked down.

Me.T:" When is the wedding? Does your first wife know?"

Ntando:" It's in three weeks, and you need to learn some respect Limise."

Me:"Three weeks? My birthday is in three weeks, why are you doing this to me? I was whole, before I met you and you ruined my life. If it wasn't for you

and that child-eater you call a mom, I'd be a happy woman, with my baby girls. Too bad she would have come out as this creature you are, unworthy, useless bullshit of a person..."

M.T:" enough! Enough Limise, that is no way to speak to your husband and in front of me, your in-laws."

I started breathing fast, and seeing red.

Me:" If I can't have you back, no one will. Thorns and his brother should have killed you but don't worry I'll finish their job for them, 'our love conquers all and forever I will lay in you arms' or have you forgotten that?"

He looked at me emotionless.

Ntando:"our love can still conquer this, you know that. I told to stay patient but no, it's like I have said the first time. You were made for a normal man, and it is better because I now have someone with the same flaws as me."

I reached for my pistol in my bag, Thuli saw me and gave me the go-ahead.

Me:"Now you have her now you don't."

Bang! I shot her, if only you saw the disappointment in Mkhulu Thembeni's eyes. Melusi was shocked, the girls came out of the kitchen rushing. Ntando had his eyes popped out.

Me:" checkmate buddy."

Thuli had already made a plan for me to escape, Ghost was not going to let me go. The girls jumped on him as Thuli pulled me outside to the car, as soon as I got in it moved. I was breathing so fast, I didn't know what to do, the driver was driving reckless, Ntando was behind us in his car. Boom! We crashed, we got under a pole transporting truck, I tried catching my breath, but it was impossible, I gasped for air for the last time, my eyelids were getting heavy.

"Limisee!"

The voice sounded familiar, it was him.

Me:" I.. I-love.. you."

"Don't close your eyes baby, don't. Please baby..."

Let's comment, like and share.

Insert 49.

>Alunamda.

It's been 5 days since Aya's accident, mom is not coping and dad? He is nuts. He's been fighting with Ntando's father ever since, he's talking about how this was never part of their deal. If only he was this protective even in my marriage I wouldn't have been abused or lost my babies. But I'm way past that, I just feel at fault, maybe I shouldn't have left her alone just like she had asked, maybe I shouldn't have judged her marriage from a distance and thought she's having her best life. Ntando has been in the hospital for 5 days, he is not himself, I may not know him that much but this tore him apart. Thuli? She tried to commit suicide. She was found by Nombuso, she blames herself for her accident,



everyone blames themselves. Oh and the other wife? She will be discharged tomorrow, and the media is having a field day about this, mom doesn't believe that she'll wake up, she says she has had her miracle before, there is no way it's happening twice. I'm stuck, I don't know what to do, where to begin. I was never the hardcore one, neither was Aya, her marriage turned her into something she is not, she was a sweet little girl who believe in true love, romance and dreamt of being a Princess, I wonder what changed. Where it changed, if only she talked to me, but how would have she? I wasn't there for her. Now here we are, in this dark place that has no promise of better outcomes, waiting for the doctor to end our misery.

Thuli and Nombuso entered, they had eye bags, it's like they haven't slept in decades, I stood to hug them, Thuli's husband and fixer entered with the rest of the ladies, they had balloons and flowers.

Natasha:" anything to give this room some life."

She said tying the balloons on the chairs.

After three hours, the doctor appeared, walking towards us.

Her: "Ayalakha?"

Me: "it's us."

Her: "I'm doctor S Ngubeni, I'm here to upgrade y'all about your?"

Me: "sister"

Her: "I don't have much but her pulse is stable, but her brain is swelling, she is reacting badly to the treatment, it's like she is resisting it, the more medication she gets the more her organs will fail. And I don't she'll regain conscious anytime soon."

Mom: "if the medication is making her more sick then stop giving it to her, let her regain consciousness by herself, without any treatment."

Everyone was shocked as I was, even those who were looking down raised their heads.

Dad:" I agree with her, if the treatment is making her worse, you should stop giving it to her"

Ntando:" can you do that?"

Those are the first words he has said ever since we got here.

Doc:" I mean we can do that, but I don't guarantee you that she will awaken, rather we will be putting her in risk, I'll need you to sign an agreement form stating that the hospital will not be held responsible for whatever happens. And will start with the process tomorrow morning if she lives through the night.Thank you"

The doctor left. I wasn't sure about the decision taken, what if she dies? My thoughts were disturbed by this nurse telling Ntando that his wife wants to see him, everyone raised their eyes to her.

Nurse:" she is Ms Khanya."

Everyone looked another direction, Ntando followed the Nurse hesitantly.

Continuation following, something came up.

Insert 50.

Today is the day, I haven't slept I have been praying all night, I even thought about fasting but I can't stay away from food, especially when I'm this stressed. I can't get in my mind that today I might lose my sister, her chances of living are slim. I can't even look at baby Kyle. How will we explain what happened to her mother? Life is such a strange thing with its changes and chances. Such little things can make or mar it. Just yesterday we were a happy family, on top of the world. We had the world by its horns, today we have misery in our midst. I got ready to go back at the hospital, not really sure what to hope for, with sadness luring its way in.

I got to the hospital, with everyone there, some I didn't even know, being here was like the same scene being on repeat, dad was on Melusi's throat,

with everyone trying to get him off. Ntando came from nowhere and pulled dad with the back of his throat and pushed him aside.

Ntando:" I have had enough of you, if you don't want to be here get the fuck out."

Me:" I dare you! Put your filthy hands on my father again, I'll show you what I'm made of, izindaba zakho... Zomuzi wakho awuzikhoni, uhlulwe umfazi oyedwa and you thinking you can take care of two? Let my sister not wake up, hehehe let her not wake up uzozisola. Nxn slima somfana."

My mom, took me into her arms. I can't believe the nerve if this man, he thinks he can just push my father like that and nothing will happen? Let him try me.

The doctor approached us, as another war was about to take on.

Doc:" Is everyone ready? This is the first time we will be taking this process in this hospital and it will not be easy, let those who will not be strong enough remain outside. Let's proceed."

She said walking to Aya's ward and we followed behind, quietly. I started getting nervous, I wiped my forehead. We got in the ward and there she was, with machines connected to her, she looked pale, she had lost weight, she looked like she was ready to give up.

The doctor injected her on her left hand, she said it would help her regain conscious, she took out her oxygen mask. And waited for a few seconds.

Doc:" she can breath by herself."

She took out the drip on her right hand and moved back.

Doc:" and now we wait."

We waited, on and on for about 30 minutes, she started shaking uncontrollably, the doctors looks said all. My mom's moved to her, she held her hand and prayed while crying.

M.Thembeni:" I need to call Ngywenya"

He walked outside. I looked at him as he he walked out.

Mom:"she... She squeezed my hand."

I looked her way and she was trying to open her eyes, she looked around. The doctor helped her drink water. Ntando didn't know what to do, Thuli looked like she was about to scream, she released a sigh. Nombuso walked to me and gave me the warmest hug. The doctor pulled me aside.

Doc:" I'm sorry, I didn't want to call your mom, but I have never seen something like this before. Just yesterday, her organs were failing, she was closing in but now, it's like it didn't happen... I... I "

I hugged her, not everyone believes in miracles, I for one. This was a breakthrough for everyone. I even saw smiles I last saw weeks ago. I walked back inside and held Aya's hand and she smiled, all smiles faded as they looked towards the door, I turned to look and found Khanya, the nerve of this b\*\*\*h.

Me:" don't even think about it, get the hell out of here."

Ntando:" what are you doing here? I told you to stay

at home!"

Khanya:" I. I"

Thuli:" I.. I. You what? Get out of here."

Ayalakha:" let her stay."

Mom:" No, she.." Aya disturbed her.

Ayalakha:" there is no use, she'll soon be family."

Eh the girl even came close, she fixed the pillows mom already did that. As time went by people started leaving and only Ntando, me and mom were left.

Mom:" let's go, I'll see you tomorrow son."

Me:" is he not leaving?"

Mom:" Alu! Let's go."

Aya:" no mom, leave Alu and tell your 'son' to leave."

Mom:" I'm out."

I looked at Ntando with the 'are you doing or wha?' look and he wasn't budging. I looked at Aya and she nodded and I went out.



In a few.

Insert 51

>>Ayalakha.

Ntando and I had a mature talk yesterday and he is willing to do anything for me to approve Khanya. I don't know but I feel like I should, I don't want to dwell much on the issue, but I know that something was done for me to live and I should be grateful. I have already talked to my lawyer, I will be giving back my dad his shares. I want to focus more on Kyle, give her the love she needs, she doesn't need a mother who is a gangster. So I am giving up the force, and will be focusing more on my family. But as for apologising to Khanya? I won't be doing that. Apologising to the family? I'm also not doing that. My thoughts were disturbed by the door opening, oh it's Khanya?.

Her:" Heyy, I brought you some fruits. How are you doing?"

She said with a wide smile on her face while fixing my pillows.

Me:" I'm fine, thanks for the fruits. How is your arm?"

Her:" nothing I can't handle, I'd like us to talk."

Me:" yeah, I think we have a lot to talk about."

Her:" about the wedding date, I didn't know it was your birthday and Ntando didn't say (sighs.) I talked with the elders and we can't get married without your blessing and we can't have a white wedding if you are against it and while you did not have one."

Me:" I may have decided to co-operate in this but believe me sthandwa sam, no one is having a white wedding with or without my approval, it's against tradition."

Her:" I don't mind not having one, as long as we are fine."

She said with a warm smile, I guess she is not as

bad as I thought. The door opened and Ntando walked in, he moved his eyes from me to Khanya.

Him:" Sorry to disturb... wow I can't believe this, I think I should take a picture."

We both released the laughs we were holding.

Me:" Where is Kyle?"

Him:"how are you my husband? Oh I'm fine and you? I'm also good"

He said mimicking my voice.

Me:" I do not sound like that."

Khanya:" You do, exactly like that."

And they high fived, I almost choked on saliva.

Me:" wow? So you are ganging up on me? Get out just make sure to leave the plastic in your hand."

They both laughed.

Him:" the doctor will be discharging you later today, please come home with us."

Khanya:" pleaseee, you do make a mean breakfast."

Me:" Ha? I'm hurt, you only miss my breakfast?"

Khanya:" and being shot, yes I miss that."

We both laughed.

Ntando:" and I couldn't bring Kyle, cause her aunt didn't even open the gate for me, she is Lucifer's bestie."

Me:" hey that's my sister."

Him:" let me go look for the doctor and see if she wont discharge you a bit early."

Khanya helped me pack and we went back to the house, Alu didn't want to hear anything if anything happens to me in that house she won't come to my funeral, her words not mine. I really appreciate her being overprotective, maybe it is what I needed in the past year, maybe I would have turned out to be what I am, but I can't blame her for that child eaters actions. I was taking a nap upstairs and I feel like a home cooked meal, I took a quick shower and headed downstairs, the couple was having pizza.

Me:" good afternoon."

Khanya:" hey, let me get you a plate."

Me:" No thank you"

She looked worried.

Me:" I feel like a home cooked meal, and cooking might do me some good."

I said with a smile. Ntando was focused on the show.

Her:" oh I'd help but.."

She shrugged.

Me:" I do need some help with chopping some vegetables, I'm doing my famous oxtail."

Ntando:"Famous? I have lived with you for about two years and never have you made that."

Me:" you know I hate cooking and especially chopping, it's great that I have someone to help now."

Khanya laughed as we headed to the kitchen. The door opened and the child eater is in the house.

She looked at Khanya then me.

Her:" How are you Limise."

Me:" oh I'm pregnant, wanna push me over?"

Ntando:" Limise!"

Me:" oh sorry didn't mean to hurt you. let's go Khanya."

We got to the kitchen.

Khanya:" You said that and she just... didn't say anything back?"

Me:" I'm not pregnant now, I'd beat the hell out of her."

Her:" what? She used to fight you when you were preggies?"

Me:" No, she liked me at first, things happened and Ntando did not come home, I went to look for him at his home and she attacked me and I lost my baby."

Her:" what?"

Me:" this family has it's own scandals not like any other, lets hope you are prepared."

A lot of noise came from the lounge, I went to check and found the ladies and the gents.

Snakes:" welcome back home enemy"

He said giving me a hug, the whole snakes hugging me?

Me:" I know you missed me, no need to cry"

I said wiping invincible tears on his face.

Him:" what? Miss you? You are over doing it. We are having a braai."

The others laughed and came to hug me.

Ntando:" a braai is not going to work, Mrs is making her 'famous' stew."

Star:" well... we can have everything at once."

Fixer:" indoda eyi Foodie? Yhoo."

We all laughed and we went to join Khanya in the kitchen. The ladies were warming up to her, she talked a lot. Thuli kept stealing glances at me. I went to sit next to her.

Me:" they don't call me die hard for nothing." I said

laughing.

Her:" damn! I hate that movie."

We both laughed. And enjoyed the music while the others prepare salads and my oxtail was getting ready.

Insert 52.

The braai went well and we are left with what I hate the most DISHES. I picked up those left around and take them to the kitchen and found Khanya already washing them.

Her:" You seem tired, you can go I'll finish up."

Me:" we are both tired, I'll try them"

I say taking one of the plates.

Her:" Your friends are cool and so protective of you"

Me:" you won't believe that they are also family. The gents are practically Mkhulu Thembenis, he raised them"



Her:" that is why they were at the negotiations, don't worry they were the to stop them."

We both laughed, if it was me I wouldn't be laughing about it.

Me:" Ha! I don't wish to be you, having a monster in-law, a monster sister wife..."

Her:" and monster bro's and wives in-law"

We both laughed and just like that we were done with dishes. Ntando was in the lounge and asked us to join him.

Him:" I have something to discuss with you both."

We sat beside him.

Him:" I want to buy you both new house that will be in one yard. I don't want you to stay far from each other. I don't expect you to be the best of friends but to be civil with each other, just like you did today. You didn't show our guests that how torn apart we are and I appreciate that. And Limise we are still waiting for you go ahead with the introducing of Khanya to the ancestors. Mkhulu says you will have

to be the one to lead her ceremony as you were chosen by them."

Do I have to do all that? Why can't they just do it?

Me:" Don't you think it's best we wait for bab'Ngwenya to come back?"

Khanya:" we would but my dad is pushing, he even threatened to come fetch me."

Why do I feel like she is the one pushing?

Me:" Then we can do it at the end of November so everyone can be there."

Ntando:" it is settled then, I have to go somewhere I will be back."

I know he is going to his HQ, oh how I miss being in action. Too bad it messes up my Temper, and I'm trying to find my self. I texted Alu to bring my baby tomorrow.

The intercom rang yhoo! People don't rest shem. I went to open and found Khanya downstairs.

Her:" are you going to open without checking who it is?"

Me:" They already checked at the gate."

She looked relieved. I opened and Ayanda buried herself in my arms. She was crying. I closed the door and led her to the couch. Khanya gave her a glass of water.

Me:" talk to me baby, what's wrong."

She looked at me then Khanya.

Khanya:" I'll be upstairs."

She said walking away, seems like they have met.

Aya:" hay Lo uyangdina."

Haw? Wasn't she crying two seconds ago?

Aya:" I cannot believe that you were in hospital and no one told me. What would have I been without you? Do you know how much you mean to me?"

Me:" I am sorry, why were you crying?"

Her:" I thought you weren't here, maybe she will open and tell me you are no more."

I just laughed.

Me:" I am not going anywhere, and she is not that bad."

Aya:" hay she is bad news nje, I am even sleeping in your room what if she tries something."

I just let her be as we walked to my room, Ayanda is dramatic. I am even confused.

We were in the lounge and Ntando was on the floor bleeding, there was blood everywhere, my hands had blood and I was holding a knife, it was clean though, a figure of a woman stood next to him. She was talking, her voice sounded familiar, I have seen her somewhere. A sangoma is standing next to her, an evil laugh escapes his mouth...

Aya:" wake up! Have some water."

It was just a dream. I didn't know what to think. Ayanda went to the bathroom to get me a wet towel.

Her:" you were crying in your sleep, what is wrong?"

Me:" just a nightmare. Let me use the bathroom."

What did the dream mean? Who do I ask without them thinking I'm crazy? I took a shower still deep in thoughts.

I went downstairs and found the fam having breakfast.

Ntando:" let me love and leave you guys, bye."

Me:" did you check the temperatures this morning? Don't even start with me."

Him:"I already did and it's safe Mom."

I gave him a serious look and he walked out. I sat on his chair, he touch his breakfast so why not eat it.

Khanya:"No, don't eat that."

Me:" he didn't touch..."

Her:" yes but it was his! I will make you yours."

She said taking the plate away from me and Ayanda had her eyes squinted. I got a bit suspicious. After breakfast I went to the bin and took a portion of the food into a container. I am still a doctor, I need to do

some tests on this. I gave it to a delivery guy, so he can drop it at the HQ. I won't be played by a little girl.

To be continued.

Insert 53.

A month later.

>!Ntando.

The past month has been the best, both my wives are happy and treating each other with respect. Finally there is peace in this house, I am a happy man. The welcoming ceremony is at the end of the month and I really hope Limise won't change her mind. I think I am falling in love with Khanya, it's like the more time we spend together the more I fall for her. Not that I don't love Limise anymore but this feels natural, it's like we connected naturally, we've been through the same things, we just relate alot.

I don't want her going through all the things again. I will teach her to love herself the way she is just the way Limise did with me. A message came through my phone, I checked and it was from an unknown number, read as:

"Hey old friend, I have something to discuss with you out of business. Your wife might know what it is about.

-Thorns."

What business? And what does it have to do with Limise? Why the pregnant emoticon? I packed my stuff and walked out of the hotel and went straight home, my parents house.

>!Limise.

Something is up with Khanya, she is a bit distant. And the results from the food shocked me, it had something out of the med world. I couldn't find what

it was. If only I had a friend or someone who is a witch doctor. AVUYILE! It's been long since we contacted each other and I'll just come asking for his help? I don't think he will help, I mean he wanted more and I just did not. I looked for his contact and called him.

Call conversation:

Him:" Hello... Ayalakha?"

Me:" Hey Avu, I need to talk to you about something, can we meet?"

Him:" I'm busy, swamped with work, I'll tell you when I have an opening."

Me:" okay, thanks "

I hanged up, I am going crazy. I don't know who to turn to. Alu is also driving me crazy, she doesn't want to bring Kyle. She is telling me that she doesn't trust Khanya and what not. And the welcoming thing is in few weeks, I have to do something fast.

Khanya:" Hey, I'm going to the mall, want



something?"

Me:" no, thanks "

Her:" okay, bye"

Good shot, I went to take the spare keys, locked the main door and went to her room. I looked in the drawers, closet and bathroom, I found nothing. I sat on the bed to catch some air. I looked under the bed, I found a black documents bag. I looked inside and jackpot, I found her identity documents and unit seems like she is not Khanya. I took pictures of everything and put it back the way it was. I just had to save the pictures on my cloud.

- 
- 

Avuyile sent me a message telling me that he will be available next week, imagine. I'll be a mad woman by then. Ntando arrived, looking... I don't know, I couldn't read his face.

Him:" we have to talk."

Me:" Good afternoon to you too."

Him:" What business do you have with Thorns?"

Okay, lying mode on.

Me:" Thorns? The underground notorious gangster? What business would I have with him?"

He gave me his phone, it was a message from him. The thing is we never told Ntando that his little sister was in a relationship with Thorns. And he sent a pregnant emoji. What does this mean? He did not want the baby.

Me:" You have to sit down for this."

Him:" dammit Limise!"

Me:" I was protecting Anele, she is the one who got pregnant for him and I killed Spikes, it was a mistake but he was coming for me. Thorns doesn't know that I killed him."

He looked the other way.

Him:" I feel like I don't know you anymore, you have changed..."

Me:" I dare you, tell me who changed me! If only your family did not take advantage of my fathers

weakness and buy me? We wouldn't be here. We are going to tell him that Anele had a miscarriage, Thorns won't be getting any baby from me."

My phone rang, disturbing me from going wild.

Phone conv:

Me:" Hello?"

Alu:" Kyle is in hospital, hurry up."

The phone fell from my hand, Ntando looked my way.

Me:" Kyle is in hospital."

A tear escaped my eye.

Ntando:" let's go."

He said running outside. My phone rang again and I picked it from the floor and ran outside to the car.

Phone conv:

" The family needs you now more than ever! You can help them. Stay strong Limise."

It was bab'Ngwenya. He hanged up on me. What did

he mean?

To be continued.

Insert 54.

We got to the hospital and as I ran to the reception, I noticed that I'm not wearing any shoes. But it did not matter, all I needed to see was my baby, hear that she is okay. Nothing gave me sanity than her giggles, her small hands, her baby smell and how innocent and beautiful she looked, I remember how she kept me sane when Ntando threw the polygamy bomb on me. I saw Alunamda and my mom in the waiting room and turned their direction, the way Alu was crying, told me before she said anything, I felt my heart tumble down. I haven't seen her since I came out of the hospital, what kind of mother does that make me? I was now breathing heavily, I got dizzy and my eyes got blurry, it was like my systems had switched off. I felt Ntando holding me before I hit the floor.

- 
- 

As I woke up I felt my head aching, like I was hit by a truck, seem like I had fainted. I was in a ward, as I was about to get out of bed, the doctor approached us.

Doc:" It has only been a Month Mrs Xulu and yet you are here, in a hospital bed... again. I thought we talked about stressing and overworking yourself..."

Me:" stop telling me things I know and get me out of here."

Doc:" err..."

Me:" I am a doctor, I know you can't keep me here, there are other patients who REALLY need this bed."

Doc:" okay, I will sort out your forms and you will be out of here DOCTOR."

He emphasized the last word and he was pissing me off.

I got out of the bed, and walked to the children dep and found Alu and Ntando.

Me:" hey, what did the doctor say?"

Before they answered the doctor came out of the other ward and approached us.

Doc:" I did not discharge you."

Me:" starting with the pissing me off, are you going to tell us what you came here for or I should get in there and do your job?"

Doc:"okay, we managed to secure her heartbeat and everything seems fine, she is just unconscious. The tests are showing no damage and like you know the procedure Mrs, we can't keep her here for more than 48 hours unless I will be sued. And other patients need the bed"

He quoted the last part, I don't like his attitude.

Me:" you will be sued or the hospital will be sued?

Nxx.

I was out of my mind, what do I do now? What is wrong with my baby? As I was battling with my thoughts Mkhulu Thembeni wheeled himself to us.

Him:" How are you my children? Limise and your

husband, I would like to talk to you."

We followed him outside the room.

Him:" I got a call from bab'Ngwenya, Kufanele senzele ingane imbeleko. Abaphantsi bathukuthele kakhulu."

Then it hit me, Kyle is... yhoo! I looked at Ntando then his grandfather.

Him:" we can't keep this a secret anymore, we have to tell the family and the baby's father has to come front."

But Thoms is going to take my baby from me, what do I do? Who do I turn to? What if I turn back to that dark place? I had a lot of questions. I was brought back to reality by Ntando calling out my name.

Ntando:" did Anele tell you who is the father?"

I nodded, I had no choice it was either I get selfish and let my baby die and face the consequences or tell them that Thoms, their sworn enemy is the father.

Ntando:" Limise! Stop zoning out we don't have time

who is the father?"

Me:" okay, okay. It's Thorns."

Ntando chuckled in disbelief, I knew he was about to snap.

M.Thembeni:" it doesn't matter now, we have to find him."

Ntando:" I guess I have to accept his meeting, and Limise? Make sure you find you friend, cause if I find her myself? Hell will break loose."

I just stood there, I hate this side of him. He was turning red and his breathing was loud. I guess he hates Thorns more than I had anticipated. Anele had started a war, that has no ending.

In a few . I know that I post late and I'm sorry please bear with me.

Insert 55.

Finding Thorns was a mission on its own, I hate



how he manages to find us but we can't. Star got back to searching and my only fear is him taking Kyle from us. But he did not want her, maybe he still doesn't. We are left with 15 hours before they discharge my baby. I think I know where to look, I took my bag heading out, I met Ntando at the parking lot.

Him:" lets hope you are fetching your best friend from the airport."

Me:" I may have made a mistake but you will not talk to me like that, I also want Kyle to live."

Him:" The fact is she is not yours, who knows if Thorns will take her from us?"

Me:" Do I have to remind you that if your dealings didn't come back to haunt you, my baby would still be alive? Lets hope your new wife is ready for all that. Bye."

I remembered that we came in one car, I walked back to him.

Me:" Can I borrow your car?"

Him:" No."

Then I remembered that it might have a tracker, I walked back inside to take Alu's car keys.

I went back where we found Ntando when he was kidnapped and the place was renewed, there were guards at the gate.

Guard1:" How can we help you Miss?"

Me:" I need to see your boss."

Guard2:" you seem familiar, have I seen you somewhere?"

Me:" Everyone has seen me somewhere especially those who don't have medical aid."

Guard2." Are you Dr Langa from..."

Me:" Yes, I'm glad you still remember me."

Guard:" I last saw you about a year ago. Mntungwa open the gate she is harmless."

Perks of being known.

Me:" I'll be opening my own practice soon, you should stop by."

I was giving him some hope, he flashed a wide smile. See? I parked and headed inside. I went over to the receptionist and her attitude? But I had to contain myself. She showed me his office after I have thrown around some threats. I girl gotta do what they have to do.

I knocked on his office door and he shouted for me to come in.

Him:" I didn't order anyone today, and J ay should know by now that I only do dark girls. But you mommy? You look yum."

Me:" hold your horses tiger, you are hanging your dirty laundry. I'm not one of your hoes. And your receptionist is rude, very disrespectful."

I took a sit.

Him:" Inviting yourself to my office, insult me then top it of with sitting on my expensive couch without

being told? Oh and I almost forgot, insulting my receptionist? I sense disrespect."

He started shaking his head out of nowhere. He stood up and shouted for someone to stop. I went over to him and held him. I called out his name and he stopped.

Me:" what is wrong with you?"

Him:" Get off me, what do you want?"

Me:" I need your help with something, but I need one thing from you."

He looked at me with the "are you continuing or what" look.

Me:" There is a baby that needs to be introduced to his father's ancestors. I know but the baby is yours and if you don't help, I will lose her and..."

I felt like breaking down but I did not want him thinking I'm a cry baby so I toughened up.

Me:" what's happening to you might be a sign, tell me what do you see or hear."

Him:" get out of my office, I'm giving you ten

seconds to get the fuck out of my office!"

He looked next to him and shivered. He stood up and came my way. And I also got ready for him.

Him:" what kind of witchcraft are you using?"

He slapt the shit outta me. I returned the slap and pushed him out of my way.

Me:" you have 15 hours to stop this, you know where to find me."

Him:" no, I don't."

Me:" your guard does, bye and greet Spikes for me."

I left him there but my cheek? It was burning. I looked at the receptionist.

Me:" next time try being nice, no one cares how good you give it to him."

She swallowed hard, I guess I'm good at guessing things. I walked out, got in the car and drove straight to Avuyile's house or should I say mansion?

I got there and knocked. The same maid from the

other day opened.

Me:" hello mama, can I see Mr Avuyile?"

Her:" I'll call him for you, wait here."

I looked around and god! The house was a dream.

"I thought we are meeting next week."

Me:" I couldn't wait that long and seems like you are free."

Him:" still the same old Ayalakha, I thought you had changed."

We both laughed and he hugged me, he let go of me fast. I looked at him puzzled.

Him:" Uyangsinda, you need to be cleansed. You are carrying much weight on your shoulders."

He started moving weirdly it is like he wanted to puke. He started talking in a different voice, he sounded like bab'Ngwenya.

Him:" you are near the truth, don't give up. Fight for your family. Build your family, limise ikhaya lakho."

Then he took a deep breath, the started being

himself again.

Him:" Give it to me, the 'muthi'. You brought it with right?"

How did he know about the muthi? What just happened? I gave the bottle to him. He looked at it and sighed.

Him:" get rid of the healer that is standing in. All shall come out to light."

Me:" you mean ki... kill him?"

Him:" you won't be doing it for the first time, will you? And if you fix all this the ancestors will forgive you for Sizwe and they will set you free, your marriage can only be saved by them."

With that said he went back upstairs, leaving me gobs macked, not knowing what to do or say. I went back to the car and thought about what happened. I must be dreaming. But this doesn't feel like a dream. I even forgot to ask him about the dreams I have of Ntando laying in a pool of blood. Is the man in my dreams the healer in stand in? Is Khanya I mean Joyce her real name working with him? I drove back

to the hospital and as I parked, Thorns parked next to me.

Expect another one later on.

Insert 56.

Things with Thorns went the other direction, he wants his baby back. He is not budging, he is a selfish man. I just believe that he is taking her away from us, he didn't raise her, he wasn't there for the late nights, nappy changing and everything. Now that she has grown he wants her? I can't believe his nerve. He even threatened to let her die if we did not let him have her, so we had no other option but to give in. Anele is nowhere to be found, I don't know what to do anymore. We are home packing, we are going to Thorns home in KZN, he had all his cars lined outside to take us there, we're going to spend tons of hours on the road while we could have taken a flight and got there in a few. I am done packing, I pulled my suitcase downstairs and I do not believe



what I am seeing.

Ntando:" Thought you were going to take your time, have you found your girl?"

Me:" where is she going?"

Ntando:" she is also family, she has to be where the family is."

I see he has finally grew some... Nothing.

Me:" she is not part of the family yet, and you don't want me changing my mind about your wedding do you? See you outside."

I said pulling my suitcase outside. You know whatever this girl is feeding him, found him dumb and weak, no real man would do such. I got in the car and the driver loaded my case in the boot, came back in and drove out.

Being in a car alone for such a long trip sucks, the boredom was out of this world. My social media was boring the girls were offline, I checked Anele and seems like she was online. That means only

one thing, she is in South Africa. I texted her:

" Hey, thought I'd let you know. We're on our way to Thorns home, things happened and now he has his hands on the baby. We can't take her away from him, only you can do that as you are Kyle's biological mother."

I know I did not put in much details but she will understand, she still has a fresh mind. A text came through:

" I'll sort him out, get your lawyers ready."

Then she went offline, as my mind was traveling from thought to thoughts a video call came through. It was Ayanda, I can use her energy she is fun.

Her:" I heard that you are riding alone and thought why not call you and give you some scoop."

Me:" I could use some of that."

Her:" Grab your Ice cream and get ready."

She said giggling, she was just crazy. We talked till we got to KZN but the ride still seemed long, and it seemed like we're going to the villages. Great thing

that we are visitors and they won't expect us to slave ourselves, cause I am not planning to.

The cars stopped at the gate of this beautiful home, it was a main house and there were other houses around the yard was big, some men were standing at the gate with traditional beer in a calabash. Thoms had to go out first, he kneeled next to them then came to the car I was in.

Him:" they need a mother figure, you coming?"

He said giving me his hand. I took it and kneeled far from the men since I was not married into the family. They talked with their ancestors telling them that their child was home, they spilled the beer and we proceeded with going inside. A number I don't know called, it was from KZN, Durban. I took the call and it was Ntando's Father.

Him:" Sorry Koti, but Ntando's phone is off, can you send me the address or directions of where you are?"

Me:" okay, lemme ask around."

I looked for someone to ask I landed on Thorns, I went straight to him.

Me:" Thorns? Directions."

Him:" I am Sthembiso."

Me:" Not nice knowing you, can I have the..."

He took my phone from and typed everything down. I sent it to Melusi. The gents and their wives arrived, I thought boredom was going to kill me here. Thorns called me as I was about to go to them.

Him:" She is awake, thought you'd want to see her... For the last time."

Me:" Do you believe that? Madam tends to get what she wants everytime."

I said winking at him. I sent inside the hut and my baby was awake, I greeted and they gave her to me, she is heavy what was Alu feeding my baby. After sometime they had to show her to her grandmother so I went back outside. I found Ntando with a group of children. I walked near them and they were asking about his vitiligo and he was teaching them

how it is normal for someone to be born with it. The other held her mouth. She was cute.

Her:" our teacher once said to the other girl who had it was a cow."

Ntando:" that is very wrong, and do you know that you can get arrested for calling people bad names?"

They all exclaimed. Wow he is good with children, or maybe it's the potion? We will never know. It was late and they had already showed us where to sleep, I went to the kitchen to see what I can eat. I met this other man who looked like Spikes, he was a replica of him. I carried on walking, someone held my hand.

"I am talking to you."

It was Sthembiso.

Me:" oh sorry what?"

Him:" can you please make me something to eat, like my aunts don't want me in the kitchen."

Me:" why?"

Him:" not that the don't want me but they are asking me when I'm getting married and some are asking

for money."

I laughed a little.

Me:" Kanti vele uzoshada nini?"

Him:" yhoo, bye"

He said walking away, he is cute when he is not the devil. I went to the kitchen and examined the aunts, the us the rich aunt, the one who is a heavy drinker, the rude one, the one who is always working and the one... The one who is always looking at me.

That is weird. I made food for me and Sthe, he was sitting by the gate and I went up to him. A black SUV stopped at the gate, a lady got off she looked familiar, it was Anele. She came to us, she looked different.

Her:" hey Mise and you."

Me:" hey."

Thorns looked at her, straight in her eyes.

Her:" I just brought these, they show that you are legally Kyle's mother and no dumb man will take her away from you. So bring her with you home when

this is over, bye."

Thorns:" I haven't forgotten what you did."

Me:" hey we payed for that, don't even think about it. The contract said you will leave her alone, now please do just that."

He huffed, Nele walked to her parents. I also decided to walk away. He held my hand and brought me close to him.

Him:" remember when you were in my office and I had an episode."

Me:" and I got you out if it, yes."

Him:" no one else could do that, it always stopped on its own. That showed that I was near finding Kyle. After I denied her I suffered, I started seeing my grandparents. They were angry and they wanted her back."

Me:" So if we take Kyle they will start again? "

I thought a little, and maybe I can just use him this one time.

Me:" I need something, you do that, we will co-

parent and I will leave Kyle here for the this week."

He looked straight in my eyes, I felt something shift inside me. Like there were butterflies in my stomach. He looked... perfect his beard was nicely cut, he looked like he had a fresh hair cut...

Him:" are you okay? I know I'm handsome so no need."

Me:" handsome? You? I was just reading your eyes dummy. So I have this person I need to get rid of, mind helping?"

Him:" who is she?"

Me:" He. He is this other witch doctor in Ntando's home and as they are all here, he is left alone."

Him:" I'll tell you when it's done."

I winked and walked away.

Him:" Nice butt"

I gave him the middle finger, pervert! Seems like my things were going to get fixed today. I bumped into someone.



Me:" so sorry, I'm sorry."

I looked and it was the man that looked like Spikes.

Insert 57.

He looked straight into my eyes, I cleared my throat and looked back at him. There was something about his eyes, they looked more like... I just can't put my finger on them. His sharp nose, eyebrows and his long lashes.

Him:" young lady, have I've seen you before?"

Me:" I don't think so, can I pass."

I said avoiding eye contact with him, it was at night but I felt like he could see right through my eyes. I was tired and these people didn't seem like they were sleeping soon. I went to fetch Kyle who was sleeping next to her great grandmother. They looked the same, she also had the red mark on her face. They looked peaceful, I decided to leave her there and join the others.

.

.

.

I woke up before everyone else and did my morning hygiene. I went outside and the uncles were already out, drinking their traditional beer. I looked around, searching for him and finally my eyes landed on him, he was also looking at me, weird. He walked towards me.

Him:" Hey, how is your morning?"

Me:" It would be great if you told me what I want to hear."

Him:" unfortunately I have had news."

Shit, I knew it. Shouldn't have trusted him. What do I do now? I mean where do I go after here? Why is this dragging? I'm getting tired.

Him:" Hey! HELLO!"

I blinked a multiple times and came back to my senses.

Him:" Did you just zone out on me? What's up with you woman?"

Me:" I shouldn't have trusted you, I just thought you were the best at what you do or was I misinformed?"

Him:" No..."

Me:" I would do a better job myself, our deal is off." He tried to talk but I stopped him with my hand. What's there to say? My dad's car parked outside the gate and Alunamda got of first, her eyes travelled around until she spotted me. There! The sharp nose, blue eyes and and nice brown eyebrows, the man looked like my sister. My mom's came out of the car, I think her and dad are trying to fix things. Mom dropped her bag, her hand covered her mouth, the others held her forehead, she was crying looking at the front door, where stood the man that looked like Spikes and My sister. Is he who I think he is? Is he Alunamda's father? He also looked her way, he walked towards her. My dad looked at him puzzled, he started getting furious, do they know each other? A fist landed on the man. Is my dad crazy? I ran over and held him back, what is he doing?

Dad:" That is for Mozambique, you traitor."

The man:" That is in the past... Aww"

He said wiping his blood off his nose. My dad looked at Alu who was helping him up, he looked at him again. Sthembiso was also looking at them. They looked the same, like one person. My dad escaped me and got on the man. Ntando and Sthembiso separated them.

Me:" Dad! That's not how we solve things, remember?"

Dad:" He... He... I HATE YOU MUZIKAYISE."

Dad walked to his car and drove off. I looked at my mom and she was crying a storm, why is she crying? Shouldn't she be explaining what is happening here? Alunamda also stormed off and walked out, she doesn't even know this place. I tried walking after her, and Sthembiso stopped me.

Him:" I'll get someone to follow her."

Me:" Tha.. Thank you.."

My lips were trembling, this gets more and more

hard. It's just one thing after the other, I just don't have peace. It's hard because I have to sort this out on my own, with no one to help or guide me. Tears escaped my eyes, I felt them stream down my cheeks and drop. I walk two steps forward and ten steps back. He hugged me, this was the warmest hug I have had in months. The man who was supposed to be the one guiding me and giving me the best hugs was giving them to another woman. He changed in me, he was my unique husband who I loved with my all but now? I just don't know. He breaks the hug and I find Ntando looking at me in a "wow" way. Here I was crying in another mans arms when I was married. I looked at my ring, I think it's time I let him go.

I walked back to the room I slept in, I had to be alone. I had to think, what do I do now? Do I finish what the ancestors has asked of me before I leave him or do I leave him and they suck it up? I decided to call Avuyile, he answered on the second ring.

Him:" I know what you did, the ancestors aren't

angry... yet but you don't have much time. Do what they have asked of you and you will have peace."

Me:" what if.. what if I don't love their son anymore?"

A tear dropped, I wiped it. It's been time I have been feeling this I just ignored it and hoped he will change. But he is not, besides the potions and what not, he doesn't love me anymore.

Him:" the only way you can leave him, is when you are both sure that you don't love each other anymore, but for now focus on the ancestors."

He dropped the call, I soft knock came through.

Me:" come in"

The cute baby from yesterday peeked in.

Her:" are you okay?"

Me:" I'm fine, something just got in my eye."

I said wiping the tears left.

Her:" it's okay to cry aunty, cry all you want and need but when you are done stand up and stay

strong. That is what my mom always told me."

Me:" your mom is a very wise woman."

Her:" yeah she was, she went to heaven last year. You know sometimes I see her, she visits me when I sleep."

She sat next to me.

Me:" I'm sorry about that, but you know that she is an angel now and she is with you everywhere."

Her:" I know that but I wish she didn't have to go, ever since she left no one takes care of me, Aunt Lizzy tells me to man up and do everything by myself."

She starts crying, I give her a hug. I hope it's warm enough.

Her:" can you please be my mommy? Please?"

The door opens and Sthembiso appears.

Me:" Is this a toilet?"

Him:" we need to talk, about Kyle. She has to be given a new name. Esihle? What are you doing in

here? Go and play, now!"

Me:" Esihle sit down. Sthembiso get out and knock."

I say in the calmest way possible.

Him:" Esihle? Do you want me to call Aunt Lizzy?"

Esihle jumps off the bed and runs outside.

Me:" why did you do that? Why treat her like that? I'm not leaving my baby here, is that how you treat children?"

Him:" you just don't understand (sighs)."

Me:" make me understand, is it because she doesn't have a mother?"

Him:" She told you about her? She doesn't talk about her, what did she say?"

I could see that he yearned to hear what she said, there was just something blocking him.

Me:" why don't you ask her?"

Him:" I can't, she just, everytime I see her I see Ntombikayise and (sighs) I'm not her to talk about that. I have to pay damages for Kyle and you will



give her to me, you don't want husby finding out what you sent me to do yesterday right?"

Me:" You are not getting Kyle, if you play dirty? I'll get dirtier ask about me, clearly you don't know me Thorns."

He pulled my hand, I yanked it off. I think I know how to deal with all this, I have to get back to the force and play a little dirty. I pushed him outside and called Mkhulu Thembeni.

Me:" Mkhulu? We need the seer, can he come assist us this side?

MT:" oh yess he will be there just now."

Me:" No, I'll send someone to fetch him."

I dropped and called Thuli.

Her:" I'm outside your room."

She came in.

Me:" I need you to find someone who will fetch the family seer, and take him to one of our warehouses."

Her:" I'll ask no question cause I want to hear no lies, welcome back to the game."

She winked at me. It was time for some truth. After sometime Thuli sent me the address to the warehouse and I drove there, leaving my baby behind. They were getting ready to leave for Ntandos home, for damages.

.

.

I got to the warehouse and they had tied him on the chair and roughened him up.

Me:" start talking."

Him:" I don't know anything, please let me go."

Me:" You and J oyce are working together right?"

Him:" I don't know any J oyce, please."

I needed this to go a little faster, the wedding is in the next weekend.

Me:" I will give you two million, you can go and start a new life somewhere else with no one to worry

about."

He seemed to be thinking, he was wasting time.

Me:" To the electric chair."

I said to Tk and she tied him on the electric chair and poured water on him.

Me:" Are you going to talk? On"

He got electrified but still was not budging. We increase the power and this time he singed like a canopy. They wanted to kill Ntando and sell his parts while they got his money. I put a bullet through his head, he wasn't worth living was he? I got back to the ceremony. And still Ntando had not changed, didn't they say he was going to change? I called Avuyile.

Me:" it's done."

Him:" I know, there is still more to do."

Me:" You said he will change, he will see everything."

Him:" This is not a movie Limise, you are heading the right direction, don't kill her, just let everyone

know who she is." He dropped the call.

This can work in my favour, she can have him.

Insert 58.

One day left for their wedding, I'm going to give Ntando a wake up call. If he did not allow this polygamy thing, we wouldn't have been here. If he had listened to me we wouldn't have been here. The question I'm asking myself is was he ever mine? Was he my very unique husband? We are busy preparing and Mkhulu Thembeni has been shouting at everyone, he is looking for his sangoma, shame. I'm busy with traditional beer, they decided that they will have a white wedding with or without my approval, I don't care. My phone rang, it was a video call from a number I don't know. I accept the call and Thorns face flashed on my screen. I decided to leave Kyle with him till I'm done with my mission.

Him:" What are you busy with?"

Me:" Hello to you too, I'm making traditional beer."

He laughed.

Him:" You can do that? Ungabulalisi abantu isis u."

I also laughed. He is cute, and he had dimples.

Me:" Haybo, I have been doing this for years now, I'm an expert at this."

Him:" My aunts would love having you as their bride."

I just smiled. I should add laxatives in this, I'd love to see em up and down with the toilets. I won't do that though, might mess up my plans.

Him:"I knew the day you came to my office that you were the one for me."

Me:" Oh the day you slapped my make up off?"

Him:" And you slapped me back? No one has ever done that, you are just... Different, the kind of different I need."

"Wemakoti? Uzoceda yini lapho?"(will you get done?)

It was Aunt Sbongile, she loves beer, she dies where it dies, her words not mine.

Me:" I'm done Aunty."

I looked back at the screen.

Me:" Goodbye, talk later."

Him:" so there is a later huh? Must be charming."

Me:" Lol, don't overdo it bye."

I dropped the call, the ladies came to help me take the beer inside.

Aunty'Sbo:" So nipheka ibhodo elilodwa nonke?

Ukuhamba ukbona, to go is to see shem"

She clapped her hands.

We went inside, I'm just happy I'm doing this for the last time, I've had enough of this family. As I was thinking a boy came to me with an envelope, I guess the divorce papers are here, I walked to our house and found the love birds in the lounge.

Khanya:" How is everything outside? Is everything okay?"

Oh the weather, it is super hot today there was no way they could go outside. The aircon is on and it's

cold in here, they are just "inconveniencing" me.

Me:" Everything will be fine, don't stress. I'll make sure of that."

Ntando looked at me like he had something to say but he did not.

Me:" Are you guys hungry?"

Khanya:" No, Thuli brought us food."

Me:" okay, what else do you need?"

They better use this chance cause I'm not coming back in here till late.

Khanya:" Oh, I have to move to another room before noon, we can't see each other till..."

Me:" I almost forgot, the aunts were going to braai me."

Ntando:" As they should."

Me:" what was that?"

Khanya looked at me then him. I hope she sees what she is getting herself into. I walked out.

Ntando.

The past weeks I was happy as hell, I couldn't wait for our wedding but now, I don't know. I'm having a change of heart since this week started. My feelings for Khanya haven't changed though, I love her more than anything. I just don't know where I stand with Limise, I can't stand her, she has done a lot of things that showed me how much she doesn't respect me. And Khanya? She is the opposite, she is like the best thing that has ever happened to me. She is the kind of woman you can build a family with, but I can't forget what Limise has done for me, what we have been through together. Maybe as time goes we will be okay. Something is wrong with Khanya, ever since I have told her that Dabulamazwe is missing she has been out, she just zones out, she seems to be using her mind a lot. She stood up and rushed to the bathroom, I followed her and she was vomiting, again.



Me:" We need to get you to the doctor, this can't keep on happening."

Her:" Yeah, but the temperature is not allowing that."

Me:" Uhhm, Limise is a doctor, maybe she can check you up."

Her:" okay, I'll call her now."

She went to take her phone and I opened the emergency room, I don't like this room. I have had weakest moments in here, almost died in here. The room smells of disinfectant, like a hospital.

The front door open and Limise came in.

Her:" The 'do not enter' room is opened today? She must be very special."

I don't have it in me to talk to her, she just heavier me. She carries so much authority, she has become a man of this relationship. I won't lie, she looks beautiful and happy today. I thought she would be grumpy since she did not want this wedding.

Khanya:" Oh you are here? I was wondering if you could check me up. I think the heat is having an

effect on me."

Limise:" Symptoms?"

Khanya:" I have been vomiting for the past week, I have a slight headache and my nose is off, everything smells bad, just like you cologne now."

She said rushing to the bathroom, Limise looked at me and clapped her hands. She looked like she was about to cry, she was pushing the tears back.

Khanya came back.

Khanya:" see what I mean?"

Limise:" You don't need a degree in Medicine and health to know that you are pregnant."

A tear escaped her left eye, can it happen that she is pregnant? We only did the deed once, Uhm twice.

She is hurt by this, she just doesn't want to show.

Khanya was as shocked. Limise looked at me, then Khanya.

Limise:" I hope your mom doesn't kill this one."

She walked out.

Khanya:" This shouldn't have happened, she is

hurt."

Me:" She is a big girl, she will be fine. Hooo! I'm going to be a dad huh?"

Finally I was going to be a father to my seed, having Kyle made me have a different perspective on babies. She just filled my heart with joy, too bad she was Thorns, oh I hate that man.

.

.

The aunt came to fetch Khanya, this was it. There was no going back, I was going to marry the mother of my child tomorrow. This is it, my moment, what I thought I'd never have, was mine at last.

Let's like, comment and share. Unfortunately the story is coming to an end, I love you guys and thank you.

Insert 59.

Limise.

Today was the d'day. I gave this wedding my all, evrything was beautiful and class y. I gave this wedding a Paris touch, even a red carpet. The media will be here to witness this moment. I just feel so dark inside, like I'm losing my mind. I sat down, I can't have a breakdown now. Nombuso noticed and came to me.

Her:" Are you okay? What kind of question is that I know you are not okay."

She gave me a hug, it was warm but it lacked something I was longing for. I can't be longing for someone else's man can I? We talked all night yesterday, he says hates how he has weak moments with me, how he digs into his past. But I like that, it shows how he trusts me.

Me:" I'm okay, I have to check on the bride."

I said walking to her dressing room, maybe I shouldn't have been here like my mom suggested, but again I have to, my heart needs to see what he has done to me so it can forget him. He gave her a

baby. His baby, one thing I wished to have but didn't due to his mothers selfishness. I might not carry another baby in my life, ever again because of her so I'm sorry but I can't forgive her. I entered and she was crying.

Me:" What's wrong?"

Her:" Oh you are here, I thought you weren't coming. And the dress, it no longer fits, I've gained fats on my stomach."

Oh that usually happens when you are 3 to 4 weeks pregnant. What are we going to do about the dress? The wedding starts in an hour. I took the scissors.

Me:" I'm going to cut the dress on your back, I know what I am doing."

She looked at me, I know she doesn't trust me and believe me I would love to ruin the dress but that means my plans are also ruined. There was no way we could fix this dress.

Me:" We can't fix this, let me make a call."

I called Thorns, he answered on the third ring.

Him:" missed me?"

Me:" No, I need your help though? I need a Large White wedding, I need it to have diamonds on the front, tie at the back, show a little bit of cleavage. I want it to be what can I say for you to understand me. (Sighs)"

Him:" A Disney princess dress?"

Me:" Yes! That, and it has to be white no other colour."

Him:" I know it has to be white, what do you take me for?"

He laughed.

Me:" Do you?"

He laughed and dropped the call.

Her make up artist was fixing her face.

Me:" Why didn't you hire a..."

She cut me short.

Her:" I wanted us to do this together, I thought maybe it will bring us closer."

Okay, she deserves an award. She can act pretty well. I went back to my room and got my make up fixed. My make up artist was already there.

Me:" I want it dark, devious and evil."

She did just that, it looked beautiful. I looked at the dress they placed for me, it was peach, it was cute though, sad I won't be wearing that. I looked at the dress I bought for myself, elegant black, body hugging, open back and black stilettos. I wasn't going to wear that just yet so I wore the peach dress and went to check if everything is okay at the reception.

Mkhulu Thembeni asked me to go check if the guys are done. And I went to their hotel room. They were having a garden wedding, me and the girls catered for them, I'm expecting payment. I knocked and got in. They were cheering, must have had a great night.

Me:" Mkhulu says you should be outside in 15 minutes but before that can I have the money for the catering team and the bride is having a problem with her dress she need a new one?"

Ntando gave me his black card, he doesn't want to talk to me but he wants to ask about her.

Me:" She is okay, I took care of her."

Fixer:" So who is buying the dress if you are here?"

My phone pinged, a message came through."I'm here"

Me:" Sthembiso did"

I closed the door and rushed to the parking lot. How did he know we are here? I won't ask though.

Him:" I bought you a present."

It was a necklace and earrings, diamond earrings to be specific.

Me:" Wow, thank you. Can you help me put them on?"

I took of the gold ones I was wearing, these match perfectly with my fire outfit. Fixer came to us.

Fixer:" So this is the Sthembiso? I thought you knew the underground well to know that he is dangerous."

Me:" And I'm not? And for your information I do



know the underground, thanks for caring bye."

He left fuming.

She:" The underground? You.."

Me:" I did, not anymore."

Him:" Come to think of it, the people who hijacked my ship did look like women..."

Me:" Do you wanna see inside?"

He chuckled and held my waist as we walked inside. Thuli was giving me an eye. Alunamda had arrived she came to us. She looked different, I last saw her on the day she found her father. She looked happy.

Her:" Hey bro, I didn't know you were coming?"

Him:" I was summoned."

She looked my way.

Her:" Are you okay? I don't like that you are the one handling this wedding."

Me:" I'm okay. Let me get this to the bride."

I left them and went to the brides room. She jumped

on me when I opened.

Her: "I thought you weren't coming back"

Huh she likes thinking nonsense I see. Nonsense I would do if I didn't have plans. I have her the dress, she wanted me to be the one handing her over to Ntando but I had better plans for her, I had her real grandma come her and she acted like she loved the surprise but I know she did not. They talked for the longest of time in there and I went to fix other things like signing the divorce papers.

.

Last insert left, who feels like they should have season two of the story, feel free to text.

Insert 60.

Final.

Everything was ready and done. My heart? It was in million pieces, I had so many questions, what went

wrong? Was I the one wrong? What do I do? Do I go ahead with my plan? I decided to put my self first. Everyone was already seated and I was sitting next to Thoms, yes I didn't allow him to leave. Looking around I noticed that this was my dream wedding, I put everything into it. I looked at him.

Me:" I forgot my phone upstairs I will be back."

I got up and went to my room and changed into my savage outfit. I went to check if the speakers outside are working and connected my phone. I could hear them through the device. They were saying their vows.

Ntando:" Khanya Nozimanga Mkhize, my love and mother of my children. It pains me when I think of how I treated you at first, not knowing that I would fall for for you this hard. You are an amazing person and the best thing that has ever happened to me. I promise to be a faithful husband, to love and cherish you..."

My cheeks were getting wet, I really didn't mean anything to him did I? And why did the family give

her the name Nozimanga? Must be Ntando's Mother. It pained me hearing him declare his love for another woman. I had flash backs of the first night we met, how we immediately clicked.

Khanya:" Ongeyintando Xulu, you are the best thing that has ever happened to me, you made sure that I don't feel that this is an arranged marriage. You loved me regardless of my flaws. You risked everything to be with me and believe me that is just enough. I will be with you in good and bad. I will appreciate and love you."

I guess they slipped the rings into each others fingers, it was coming to the part I was waiting for.

Priest:" Is the anyone here who does not agree to the bonding of this two souls into one and on what grounds?"

I played the recording on blast. The recording of who was he again? Yeah the fake sangoma guy. Did I kill someone I don't even know his name? Wow. The recording was his confession. And just as they were listening to it and Ntando could not believe his

ears? I appeared and catwalked down the isle and stood in front of everyone, the crowd was shocked. I handed Ntando the divorce papers and an envelope consisting pictures I took in Khanyas room the other day. It was over, I shed some tears but still remained strong. Ntandos mother was ready to chop her off.

Khanya:" How could you do this to me? I trusted you."

Me:" Khanya or should I say Joyce? It's over darling. I wish you good with your husband girl."

Ntando:" Why didn't you tell me earlier? We could have stopped this."

Me:" No, don't put the blame on me. I told you, and I wanted you to feel all the pain I felt in this marriage, now good luck. Oh and she is psycho, she goes coo'coo at times, now sign that."

He signed looking at me, the weather changed. The clouds started closing they were black. I looked by the garden's gate and Palesa came in pushing a baby stroller, there was a cute baby inside.

Palesa:" I brought Ntando's baby. And don't you dare deny him because you know we had sex a multiple times last year May, you remember that quite well."

Hehe! The nerve of this girl? May? That was the time Ntando was kidnapped and cloned, she slept with the clone? Oh and I remember going to her workplace and heard weird noises and left. Yoh? I laughed shem, I couldn't control my laughter. I took the divorce papers from Ntando and walked to Thorns, he took my hand and we walked out.

Alunamda:" SAVAGEE!"

She screamed. My mom and the other guests followed as it started raining hard and the lightning was strong. My Very unique husband, was he ever mine?

.

.

It's the end of the story and I have decided to start a

new story that will feature some of the characters from this book. I will start soon so stay tuned. I love you guys and I thank all that inboxed me their thoughts.